



**LONDON BOROUGH OF ENFIELD**

**AGENDA FOR THE COUNCIL MEETING  
TO BE HELD ON WEDNESDAY, 13TH JULY,  
2022 AT 7.00 PM**

**THE WORSHIPFUL THE MAYOR  
AND COUNCILLORS OF THE  
LONDON BOROUGH OF ENFIELD**

**Please  
Reply to:** Clare Cade  
**Phone:** (020) 8132 1330  
**E-mail:** Clare.cade@enfield.gov.uk  
**Date:** 05 July 2022

Dear Councillor,

You are summoned to attend the meeting of the Council of the London Borough of Enfield to be held at the Civic Centre, Silver Street, Enfield on Wednesday, 13th July, 2022 at 7.00 pm for the purpose of transacting the business set out below.

Yours sincerely

*Terry Osborne*

Director Law & Governance

- 1. THE MAYOR'S CHAPLAIN TO GIVE A BLESSING**
- 2. ELECT A PERSON TO PRESIDE IF THE MAYOR AND DEPUTY MAYOR ARE NOT PRESENT**
- 3. MAYOR'S ANNOUNCEMENTS**
- 4. APOLOGIES**
- 5. DECLARATIONS OF INTEREST**

Members of the Council are invited to identify any disclosable pecuniary, other pecuniary or non-pecuniary interests relevant to the items on the agenda.

- 6. MINUTES OF PREVIOUS MEETING (Pages 1 - 6)**

To receive and agree the minutes of the previous meeting of Council held on Wednesday 25 May 2022.

- 7. CAPITAL OUTTURN 2021/22 (Pages 7 - 70)**

To receive a report from the Executive Director Resources on the year end Capital Programme position, and requesting budget adjustments for the 2022/23 budget.

**8. TREASURY MANAGEMENT OUTTURN REPORT 2021/22 (Pages 71 - 92)**

To receive a report from the Executive Director Resources presenting the Council's Annual Treasury Management Report for 2021/22 in accordance with Treasury Management Practices.

**9. ADOPTION OF STATUTORY WASTE PLAN FOR NORTH LONDON (Pages 93 - 190)**

To receive the report of the Executive Director Place, seeking agreement to adopt the North London Waste Plan.

**10. GENERAL PURPOSES ANNUAL REPORT 2021/22 (Pages 191 - 200)**

To receive the Annual Report of the General Purposes Committee 2021/22.

**11. COUNCILLOR QUESTION TIME**

The list of questions and their written responses will be published prior to the meeting.

**12. MOTIONS**

**Motion in the name of Councillor Maria Alexandrou**

Cervical screening is a way for women to protect themselves from cancer. The sad reality is that fewer women are now having cervical screening. Last year 1.3m women didn't attend NHS screenings. There are 3,200 new cases of cervical cancer every year and of those 870 women die from it.

According to CANCER RESEARCH UK 99.8% of cases are preventable. When Jade Goody fought her cancer battle, nearly 80% of women went for smear tests. 10 years later, only 72% of women go. If this rate falls any lower, the rise in deaths will shoot up. In the case of Jade Goody, she ignored letters about her abnormal cells. She needed to go to hospital for surgery to remove those abnormal cells, surgery which most probably would have saved her life.

Many young women in their 20s and 30s are dying from cervical cancer and the tragedy is they are leaving behind their partners and young children. We need to encourage everyone to look after their health and have regular check-ups. Enfield Council therefore agrees to work together with other agencies for a local campaign on cervical cancer awareness and encourage women to attend that important screening test. It only takes 5 minutes at the doctor's surgery and this test can save your life.

**Motion in the name of Councillor Chris Joannides**

This Council will sign up to the Miscarriage Association's Pregnancy Loss Pledge to tackle the stigma associated with miscarriage and supports the campaign which wants to introduce paid leave for families who experience a miscarriage.

Miscarriage is the most common kind of pregnancy loss, affecting around one in four pregnancies in the UK.

The Council recognises the emotional trauma and loss suffered by parents as a result of stillbirths and miscarriages. As such, Enfield Council aims to improve support for parents by encouraging work environments where employers show empathy and understanding so employees who have been impacted do not have to use sick or annual holiday leave.

**Motion in the name of Councillor Chris Dey**

Enfield Council congratulates Her Majesty The Queen on her Platinum Jubilee. On her 21st Birthday Her Majesty made a speech to the entire Commonwealth that she would devote her life of service to her people. She has truly lived up to this ever since and we celebrate with her and thank her for her life of service to the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland and the entire Commonwealth.

**Motion in the name of Councillor Adrian Grumi**

Following the speeches by the Mayor and Deputy Leader regarding their support for serving personnel, veterans and cadets in the borough at this years Armed Forces Day Event, Enfield as a borough join many other councils and organisations across the UK in renewing our Armed Forces Covenant that was first signed in 2012.

**Motion in the name of Councillor Joanne Laban**

This chamber calls on the Deputy Mayor for Policing to resign after the Metropolitan Police Service was placed in a form of special measures by Her Majesty's Inspectorate of Constabulary and Fire and Rescue Services (HMICFRS). Enfield has a high level of serious youth violence so it is a necessity that the Metropolitan Police Service is operating at its best. The Metropolitan Police Service requires new leadership at political and operational level to deliver the improvements it needs to combat crime across London.

**Motion in the name of Councillor Stephanos Ioannou**

Council notes that on 4<sup>th</sup> March the Mayor of London announced his plan to expand the Ultra-Low Emission Zone (ULEZ) from its current boundary of the North and South Circulars to cover almost all of Greater London, including Enfield. These plans would see the ULEZ expanded by 29<sup>th</sup> August 2023.

Council notes that, whilst the ULEZ was originally introduced covering the same area and with the same boundaries as the Congestion Charge Zone, on 25<sup>th</sup> October 2021 it was expanded by 18 times its original size to its current boundaries. Council therefore notes that this significant change took place less than a year ago and that the ramifications have yet to be fully



assessed.

Council notes that expansion would mean that those with non-compliant vehicles would pay £12.50 per day to drive within the ULEZ. Residents would be forced to pay more to get to work, visit friends and family and take advantage of Enfield's local businesses and high streets. This could cost jobs, damage the social fabric of Enfield, and encourage businesses to locate elsewhere.

Council notes this would be a regressive tax, as the less well-off are disproportionately penalised. Council further notes that this expansion would mean many more areas with poor public transport would be included within the zone; this is fundamentally unfair on those Enfield residents, who would be unable to afford to keep or replace their car and would thus be forced to rely on inadequate levels of public transport.

Therefore, Council opposes measures to push up the cost of living in Enfield by imposing taxes and charges on Enfield residents who rely on motor vehicles without providing them with realistic alternatives. Council notes that the Mayor of London has set aside almost £400 million towards expanding the ULEZ and related projects, and suggests this money would be better spent on such measures as:

- a faster upgrade to a zero-emission bus fleet;
- increasing the roll out of rapid charging points.
- encouraging more freight consolidation schemes.
- bringing back the previous Boiler Cashback Scheme to encourage Londoners to upgrade their boilers to reduce household emissions
- financing a generous scrappage scheme to support Londoners in replacing their vehicles

Council calls on the Leader to send a letter to the Mayor of London calling on him to withdraw his planned ULEZ expansion and instead, to focus the almost £400 million that he has set aside for it on fairer and more effective ways of improving London's air quality.

#### **Motion in the name of Cllr Nesil Caliskan**

Enfield Council is committed to supporting Ukrainian nationals placed in our borough and we pay tribute to the generosity of the people of Enfield who have offered to share their homes as part of the Homes for Ukraine scheme. To date 119 Ukrainian refugees, including 28 children, have been placed in Enfield.

Enfield Council will continue to offer our full support to Ukraine refugees, and we call on the government to prioritise the safeguarding of refugees and to provide further links to wider support networks nationally.

#### **Motion in the name of Cllr Ergin Erbil**

Enfield Council has already established a clear record of commitment to Climate Action. The planting of 100,000 trees over the last two years as part

of the Enfield Chase Woodland Restoration Project, the largest woodland creation project in London, was recently given the Trees & Water Award by the Forestry Commission.

Enfield Council has also recently introduced beavers as part of our rewilding agenda. We were saddened to learn that one of the beavers died from natural causes. The council are actively planning to introduce a new beaver at the appropriate season.

We note our thanks to local and national partners, such as the Beaver Trust, Capel Manor College and Forty Hall Farm for their efforts in making the project happen.

Enfield Council will also work to deliver similar projects to further enhance our environment to support the green agenda and animal welfare, such as the reintroduction of cattle.

#### **Motion in the name of Cllr Doug Taylor**

Council reaffirms its support for Crossrail 2 as a project which can generate growth for the borough and improve connectivity both into central London but also Northwards.

It is for Government and Mayor of London to create the opportunities for the project, but Enfield will give its support.

#### **Motion in the name of Cllr Alev Cazimoglu**

The Adult Social Care Reforms announced by the government have been a long time coming.

Given the delay in getting the legislation through Parliament, a significant amount of work remains to be done in a relatively short period of time.

Despite the proposed introduction of the Care Cap for some older people, in some parts of the country, it will do nothing for those of working age who have disabilities or other care needs, or for unpaid carers.

There is no significant new funding to end delays and stabilise the system, no clear and costed transformational plan for social care and no workforce strategy or improved pay and conditions for 1.5 million care workers.

This Council calls on the government to rethink these reforms to include a comprehensive plan to address all the issues facing the sector.

#### **Motion in the name of Cllr Chinelo Anyanwu**

The London Borough of Enfield marked the Queen's Platinum Jubilee with street parties and public events across the borough, including lighting of the beacon outside the Library Green in Enfield Town.

Enfield Council congratulates Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II on her platinum jubilee. We offer our heartfelt thank you for her 70 years of public service and sacrifice.

**Motion in the name of Cllr Rick Jewell**

Enfield Council condemns the Conservative government's failure to enter into negotiations and assist in the talks that could bring an end to the long running dispute between the rail operators and RMT union.

Johnson, Sunak and Shapps would rather sit back and sow seeds of division. Enfield Council calls in Boris Johnson's government to instigate a meeting and meaningful discussions that could bring about an agreeable resolution to this dispute.

**13. COMMITTEE MEMBERSHIP**

To confirm any changes to committee memberships.

Any changes received once the agenda has been published will be tabled on the Council update sheet at the meeting.

**14. NOMINATIONS TO OUTSIDE BODIES**

To confirm any changes to the nominations on outside bodies.

Any changes received once the agenda has been published will be tabled on the Council update sheet at the meeting.

**15. DATE OF NEXT MEETING**

To note the agreed date of the next Council meeting as Wednesday 21 September 2022.

This page is intentionally left blank

COUNCIL - 25.5.2022

**MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE COUNCIL  
HELD ON WEDNESDAY, 25 MAY 2022****COUNCILLORS****PRESENT**

Sabri Ozaydin, Mahmut Aksanoglu, Maria Alexandrou, Kate Anolue, Chinelo Anyanwu, Mahym Bedekova, Sinan Boztas, Alev Cazimoglu, Nesil Caliskan, Mustafa Cetinkaya, Chris Dey, Guney Dogan, Elif Erbil, Ergin Erbil, Alessandro Georgiou, Margaret Greer, Ayten Guzel, Ahmet Hasan, James Hockney, Stephanos Ioannou, Rick Jewell, Joanne Laban, Tim Leaver, Andy Milne, Gina Needs, Ahmet Oykenner, Michael Rye OBE, George Savva MBE, Edward Smith, Jim Steven, Doug Taylor, Andrew Thorp, Peter Fallart, Josh Abey, Nicki Adeleke, Gunes Akbulut, Nawshad Ali, Lee Chamberlain, Suna Hurman, Hivran Dalkaya, Abdul Abdullahi, Hannah Dyson, Thomas Fawns, Reece Fox, Patricia Gregory, Chris Joannides, Adrian Grumi, Esin Gunes, Mohammad Amirul Islam, Chris James, Doris Jiagge, Elisa Morreale, Tom O'Halloran, Bektas Ozer, Paul Pratt, Julian Sampson, Ruby Sampson, Eylem Yuruk, David Skelton, Emma Supple and Nia Stevens

**ABSENT**

Susan Erbil and Nelly Gyosheva

**1****MAYORS CHAPLAIN TO GIVE BLESSING**

Reverend Rupert Weekes from the Miller Memorial Methodist Church gave a blessing.

**2****DECLARATIONS OF INTERESTS**

There were no declarations of interests.

**3****ELECTION OF MAYOR**

Councillor Caliskan moved and Councillor Georgiou seconded the nomination of Councillor Jiagge as Mayor of the London Borough of Enfield for the 2022/23 municipal year.

**AGREED** that Councillor Jiagge be elected Mayor of the London Borough of Enfield, for the 2022/23 municipal year.

Councillor Jiagge then made and signed a declaration of acceptance of office and was invested with the badge of office by Councillor Ozaydin, the retiring Mayor.

**COUNCIL - 25.5.2022**

Following her appointment, the Mayor acknowledged the honour and privilege she felt to be elected as Mayor of such a diverse borough making her the first Ghanaian Mayor of Enfield. The Mayor thanked members of the Council for their support in appointing her, and gave thanks to the previous Mayor for all his hard work and dedication. The Mayor thanked her children and family for their support and understanding and spoke warmly of her late grand aunt Justice Annie Jiagge who was the first female High Court Judge in Ghana and the inspiration she had been. The Mayor thanked officers for their support in the lead up to the Mayor Making Ceremony.

The Mayor announced that the theme of her term as Mayor will be “Strong Minds” and will focus on helping as many people as possible to find the strength within them to change their lives and improve wellbeing.

**4**

**ELECTION OF DEPUTY MAYOR**

Councillor Caliskan moved and Councillor Georgiou seconded the nomination of Councillor Suna Hurman as Deputy Mayor of the London Borough of Enfield for the 2022/23 municipal year.

**AGREED** that Councillor Suna Hurman be elected Deputy Mayor of the London Borough of Enfield, for the 2022/23 municipal year.

Councillor Suna Hurman then made and signed a declaration of acceptance of office and was invested with the badge of office by Councillor Jiagge, the Mayor.

Following her appointment, the Deputy Mayor thanked councillors for supporting her appointment and stated that she looked forward to supporting the Mayor in the year ahead.

**5**

**APPOINTMENT OF MAYOR'S AND DEPUTY MAYOR'S CONSORTS**

**Appointment of Mayor's Consorts**

The Mayor announced the appointment of Jannaya and Jessica Jiagge-Takyi as her consorts for the 2022/23 Municipal Year. She then invested them with their badges of office.

**Appointment of Deputy Mayor's Consorts**

The Deputy Mayor announced the appointment of Savas Hurman as her consort for the 2022/23 Municipal year investing him with his badge of office.

**COUNCIL - 25.5.2022**

**6**

**PRESENTATION OF THE PAST MAYOR'S AND THE PAST MAYOR'S CONSORT BADGES**

The Mayor presented the past Mayor's and Mayor's Consort badges recording the Council's appreciation to the retiring Mayor, Councillor Sabri Ozaydin, and his consorts Mrs Ozlem Ozaydin and Mr Emre Ozaydin.

The Mayor, on behalf of the Council, thanked them for the work they had undertaken over the last two years. The Mayor noted what a challenging period Councillor Ozaydin had been Mayor for and congratulated him on the success of his charity.

The Mayor also presented the former past Mayor's and Mayor's Consort badges recording the Council's appreciation to the retiring Mayor for 2019/20, Councillor Kate Anolue, and her consorts Mrs Chinelo Anyanwu and Mr Amaechi Anolue. Councillor Anolue was unable to receive her badges at the last Annual Meeting due to the pandemic.

The Mayor, on behalf of the Council, thanked them for the work they had undertaken during the 2019/20 municipal year.

**7**

**APOLOGIES**

Apologies for absence were received for Councillor Susan Erbil.

**8**

**MINUTES OF PREVIOUS MEETING**

The minutes of the previous meeting held on 24<sup>th</sup> February 2022 were agreed subject to the below amendments to the minutes being made:

- Councillor Dey was not a retiring member and Councillor Rawlings should be removed from the list of Councillors who spoke to the Council to offer their thanks during their term as elected members; and
- It be noted that Councillor Ioannou was present at the meeting and voted against Item 6: Budget Report 2022/23 and Medium Term Financial Plan 2022/23 to 2026/27.

**9**

**MAYOR'S ANNOUNCEMENTS IN CONNECTION WITH THE ORDINARY COUNCIL BUSINESS**

The Mayor informed the Council that Bill Cornish, the Mayor's Attendant and Chauffeur, was retiring and today would be his last working day. She thanked Bill for his work and wished him the best for the future.

**COUNCIL - 25.5.2022**

**10**

**ELECTION OF THE LEADER OF THE COUNCIL**

Councillor Ergin Erbil moved and Councillor Savva seconded the nomination of Councillor Nesil Caliskan to the position of Leader of the Council. No other nominations were received.

Councillor Caliskan thanked the Labour Group councillors for endorsing her as Leader for another term and said that she has been honoured to serve as Leader in the borough she calls home. Councillor Caliskan used the opportunity to welcome all councillors to Chamber.

Councillor Georgiou congratulated both sides of the Chamber for their successes at the recent election and sent his congratulations to the Leader. He explained that the Conservative Group would abstain from the vote on this item but vowed to be a constructive and effective opposition.

**AGREED** that Councillor Nesil Caliskan be appointed Leader of the Council for a four-year term of office to expire at the Annual Council Meeting in 2026.

**11**

**APPOINTMENT OF DEPUTY LEADER AND CABINET**

Councillor Nesil Caliskan confirmed the appointments to Cabinet as set out below:

Deputy Leader: Councillor Ergin Erbil

Cabinet Member for Children's Services: Councillor Abdul Abdullahi

Cabinet Member for Finance & Procurement: Councillor Tim Leaver

Cabinet Member for Social Housing: Councillor George Savva

Cabinet Member for Licensing, Planning & Regulatory Services: Councillor Susan Erbil

Cabinet Member for Environment: Councillor Rick Jewell

Cabinet Member for Public Spaces, Culture & Local Economy: Councillor Chinelo Anyawu

Cabinet Member for Health & Social Care: Councillor Alev Cazimoglu

Cabinet Member for Community Safety & Cohesion: Councillor Gina Needs

**12**

**REVIEW OF POLITICAL BALANCE ON COMMITTEES 2022/23**

Councillor Ozaydin moved and Councillor Dey seconded the report of the Interim Director of Law and Governance asking the Council to approve the determination of the political balance of the committees, joint committees and panels that have been set up to discharge the Council's functions.

**AGREED:**

- I. The allocation of seats across the Ordinary Committees as set out in Table 3 to the report;



**COUNCIL - 25.5.2022**

- II. The allocation of seats on the Overview and Scrutiny Committee and the Scrutiny Panels as set out in Table 4 to the report;
- III. The allocation of seats to the other committees as set out in the Appendix to the report;
- IV. Without dissent that the rules on proportionality shall not apply to the Councillor Conduct Committee and that the allocation of seats to that committee shall be 2:2 as set out in the Constitution;
- V. Note that appointments to the Council's committees, sub-committees and panels and other bodies to which appointments are made would be dealt with under items 13 and 14 of the agenda.

**13**

**APPOINTMENT OF COUNCIL BODIES FOR 2022/23**

Councillor Ozaydin moved and Councillor Dey seconded the list of Council bodies and memberships for the 2022/23 municipal year.

**AGREED:**

1. To establish the Council bodies for the 2022/23 municipal year and the appointment of their memberships as set out in the yellow list tabled at the meeting.
2. That Councillor Esin Gunes be the Chair of Licensing Committee and Councillor Taylor be the Vice Chair.

**14**

**REPRESENTATION ON OUTSIDE BODIES AND ORGANISATIONS 2022/23**

Councillor Ozaydin moved and Councillor Dey seconded the list of nominations to outside bodies for the 2022/23 Municipal Year.

Councillor Rye queried whether former Councillor Hass Yusuf could continue to serve on the Old Enfield Charitable Trust as he was appointed for a four-year term. It was agreed this would be considered by officers.

**AGREED** the Council's representation on outside bodies, as detailed on the green list tabled at the meeting.

**15**

**COUNCIL SCHEME OF DELEGATION**

Councillor Ozaydin moved and Councillor Dey seconded the proposal to agree the Council's Scheme of Delegation as set out in Part 3 of the Constitution.

**AGREED** the Council's Scheme of Delegation as set out in Part 3 of the Constitution.

**COUNCIL - 25.5.2022**

**16**

**MEMBER'S ALLOWANCE SCHEME 2022/23**

Councillor Caliskan moved and Councillor Erbil seconded the report, subject to an amendment not to accept the increase to allowances based on average earnings as provided for in the Constitution.

Councillor Caliskan felt that as a report on the Independent Panel on Remuneration for councillors across London would shortly be taken to General Purposes Committee it would be better to review allowances after that discussion. She highlighted the importance of councillors receiving an allowance to allow everyone to stand for office and to encourage democratic representation.

Councillor Georgiou said that he would be voting against any increase in allowances at this stage but welcomed the independent review of London councillors allowances. He also spoke of the importance of councillors receiving allowances to support those who wish to represent their communities.

**AGREED:**

1. That the Members Allowances Scheme is approved as set out in Part 6 of the Constitution.
2. That the automatic increase in allowances based on average earnings as at March 2022 is not applied.

**17**

**CALENDAR OF MEETINGS**

**AGREED** the calendar for the 2022/23 municipal year, subject to any further changes/additions, being delegated to the Interim Director of Law & Governance in consultation with both party groups.

**18**

**DATE OF THE NEXT MEETING**

**NOTED** that the next meeting of the Council will be held at 7pm on 13<sup>th</sup> July 2022.

**London Borough of Enfield****COUNCIL****Meeting Date: 13<sup>th</sup> July 2022**

---

**Subject: Capital Outturn 2021/22****Cabinet Member: Cllr Tim Leaver, Cabinet Member, Finance & Property  
Executive Director: Fay Hammond – Executive Director Resources****Key Decision: KD5464**

---

**Purpose of the Report**

1. The purpose of this report is to detail the financial expenditure for the prior year at the end of the financial year, in local government finance this is called the “outturn”. This report compares the actual expenditure for the year ending 31 March 2022 to the budget or planned position for the 2021/22 Capital Programme.
2. This is the fourth and final report of 2021/22, following similar monitoring reports as at Period 3 (Quarter 1), Period 6 (Quarter 2) and Period 8 (January Cabinet).
3. This report requests budget adjustments for the 2022/23 budget – where programmes have been delayed rolling budgets forward to 2022/23 and where outcomes have been delivered early reducing 2022/23 budgets.
4. The Housing Revenue Account spend, and income is reported at a summary level only, with detailed explanations of project outcomes, variances, and funding available in the separate HRA Outturn report KD5467.

**Proposals**

Council is asked to approve:

5. Increase the 2022/23 General Fund and HRA capital budget by £26.6m (rolling forward unutilised 2021/22 budgets). This is the net position of:
  - a. a total of £41.43m 2022/23 budgets increasing due to programmes being delayed
  - b. a total of £14.79m 2022/23 budgets being reduced to recognise where budgets have been spent early (in 2021/22), as detailed in Table 5.

6. £13.74m additions to the approved programme, as a result of recognising additional grant funding, as detailed in Table 3.
7. Transfer £2.48m usable capital receipts from General Fund to HRA to rectify capital financing for the construction of Alma Youth Centre, a General Fund asset, as required by accounting standards.
8. Reprofiting £79.74m Meridian Water budgets (within the same total budget) using 'budgets with both levels of approval' before 'budgets requiring secondary level of approval'.

Council is asked to note:

9. Total expenditure on the Capital Programme for 2021/22 was £198.6m, against the revised outturn forecast of £225.3m.
10. The total reprofiling of £26.6m comprises of £15.5m General Fund (excl. companies), Companies £10.1m and £1.1m on HRA programmes;
11. Funding of the Council's capital expenditure for 2021/22, the largest elements of which were £98.8m borrowing and £51m grants, as detailed in Table 6.

### **Reasons for Proposals**

12. To update Council on the year end Capital Programme position, including project outputs.
13. To align capital programme budgets so that where projects have delayed spending, budgets are included in the following year so that the total budget for each programme remains the same as previously agreed.

### **Executive Summary**

14. The report provides an overview of the outputs of the Capital Programme in 2021/22 and how much was spent on the individual capital programmes, across the General Fund, Housing Revenue Account (HRA) and lent to the Council's subsidiary companies.
15. The HRA has a separate report, KD5467, that covers both Revenue and Capital, however it is this report that is requested to be forwarded to Council to agree HRA requested carried forwards and 2022/23 budget reductions, where work was carried out early, during 2021/22.
16. During 2021/22, a total of £198.6m capital budget was spent, made up of £89.4m General Fund, £25.4m loaned to wholly owned companies and £83.8m spent in the HRA.

17. This represents 88% of the revised budget 2021/22, compared to 71% in 2020/21.
18. The 2021/22 General Fund Capital Programme was funded by:
  - a. £44.7m grants
  - b. £0.2m reserves & capital receipts
  - c. £70m borrowing
19. The 2021/22 HRA capital programme was funded by:
  - a. £9.2m grants
  - b. £45.8m reserves & capital receipts
  - c. £28.9m borrowing
20. Outcomes from the capital expenditure included:
  - a. Meridian Water project: Meridian one, is scheduled to deliver the first 20 affordable homes in March 2023, with the balance of 957 homes to be completed in phases by 2026/27. Enabling works have started on Meridian Two, which will deliver 250 affordable homes, with construction scheduled to start late 2022, with first completions in 2024.
  - b. Expansion of Southgate and Edmonton cemeteries
  - c. 11.3km of carriageway resurfaced, 6km of pavements renewed, 18,000 individual smaller defective repairs to the highway network completed
  - d. 689 new street trees planted
  - e. 250 homes adapted to enable disabled residents to live independently
  - f. Genotin Road office development ensured Microsoft, a major blue chip employer with circa 400 - 500 employees in Enfield, remains in the borough
  - g. Electric Quarter mixed use retail, community and housing scheme is nearing completion and has delivered c.168 new homes, a new Public Library, retail and nursery space
21. The Consumer Prices Index (CPI) rose by 9.0% in the 12 months to April 2022, up from 7.0% in March. Construction costs and energy costs are increasing and are forecast to continue increasing. The Council will consider the impact of this in the Ten-Year Capital Strategy and monitor the impact on the current programme via the quarterly reports to Cabinet.
22. Work is currently underway to review the financial model for the Meridian Water project which will include consideration of the current economic climate. A separate report will be presented to Cabinet in the autumn.
23. The last capital monitoring was undertaken at the end of Period 8 and reported to Cabinet in January. Since then, there have been changes to the forecasted budget position. Such movements are shown in Tables 3 and 4. Therefore, the revised forecast outturn position for 2021/21 across the General Fund and HRA was £225.2m.

24. During the financial year 2021/22 the Council raised £2.46m (net) from the sale of land and buildings relating to the General Fund and £1.70m for the HRA.
25. The Prudential code requires the Council to publish capital programme affordability indices. The revenue cost of the capital programme (Minimum Revenue Provision and Interest) for 2021/22 was £21m which is 8% of the net revenue budget. The HRA interest costs were £9.8m, which is 14.8% of the 2021/22 income.

### **Relevance to the Council's Corporate Plan**

26. The Council's capital strategy provides the overall framework under which Capital investment plans are delivered. These plans are informed by the Council's strategic objectives as detailed in the Council's Corporate Plan. The 2022/23 capital strategy was approved by Council on 22 September 2021.
27. The paragraphs below provide a high-level description of how the 2021/22 programme expenditure supported the delivery of the Council's corporate objectives

#### **Good homes in well connected neighbourhoods - £154.44m**

28. 77% of the 2021/22 capital expenditure supported the delivery of this objective. Key achievements include continued progress on the Meridian Water project: Meridian one, is scheduled to deliver the first 20 affordable homes in March 2023, with the balance of 957 homes to be completed in phases by 2026/27. Enabling works have started on Meridian Two, which will deliver 250 affordable homes, with construction scheduled to start late 2022, with first completions in 2024.
29. Energetik continued work on building the Meridian Water energy centre and installation of plant as well the installation of the phase 1 network within Meridian Water, both scheduled to complete in 2023.
30. The Vehicle replacement programme has a rolling programme of vehicle replacements. During 2021/22, 7 narrow access Refuse collection vehicles, 6 Cage Tipper vehicles, 6 tractors and 12 School buses were purchased.

#### **Safe, healthy and confident communities - £16.92m**

31. During 2021/22 the annual roads maintenance programme resurfaced 11.3km of carriageway and 6km of pavements. Work continued on the installation and repairs of alley gates which contribute to improving the safety of surrounding streets. A total of 47 alley gates were installed or repaired.

32. The programme of implementing sustainable drainage included work on flood alleviation schemes at Turkey Brook, Enfield Town as well as Enfield Chase restoration project.
33. Disability Facilities Grant (DFG) supports the provision of Enfield's Housing adaptations to enable disabled residents to live independently, with a range of adaptations made to 150 properties during the year.
34. The expansion of the Southgate and Edmonton Cemetery's delivered additional burial chambers, mausolea and underground chambers. The Southgate expansion programme is complete and provided 362 burial chambers and 24 mausolea.

### **An economy that works for everyone - £27.25m**

35. The schools programme covers the provision of additional school places through schools expansion as well as undertaking capital works to existing schools. The current priority is the increase in Special Educational Needs places, with ongoing work in 3 schools. A range of work was carried out across the borough's schools including works to roofs, heating and electrical upgrades, accessibility and safety work.
36. The Council's Build the Change Programme's purpose is to create a modern Council by modernising and improving working practices and environments to meet the specific needs of services and staff. The investment in physical assets will enable delivery of the objective of a smart working culture of a modern council. During 2021/22 work continued on the Civic Centre, Dugdale/Thomas Hardy House and Edmonton Green, with Edmonton Green now complete.
37. The Genotin Road office development is a project which delivered a new office building on the former Genotin road car park, ensuring the retention of Metaswitch, which has now been purchased Microsoft. In addition the Council also benefits from a competitive annual rent over the next 15 years and the use of circa 100 car parking spaces outside of office hours, helping to maintain Parking income. The site also includes circa 25 electric charging points and infrastructure for 25 more.
38. Energy Decarbonisation programme is a Salix funded programme that supports the Council's decarbonisation of corporate and education buildings. Work is ongoing and to date has covered works including, roof lighting and air source heat pumps.

### **Background**

39. The Council's Capital Programme for 2021/22 to 2031/32 was approved by Council on 5<sup>th</sup> March 2021. This programme covers investment in Council assets (e.g. roads, Council buildings or vehicles), regeneration schemes and Council companies. This programme is mainly funded by grants and borrowing. The cost of borrowing arising from this investment is

funded from the Council's general fund budget. Note, the operational or day to day expenditure of the Council is reported separately.

40. The Capital Programme is monitored and reported to Cabinet on a quarterly basis. This includes any additions, reductions and reprofiling of approved budgets. The Council Capital Programme spans ten years which aligns with the ten-year Treasury Management Strategy. The Treasury Management Strategy sets out how the Council manages its cashflow and borrowing requirements to fund the capital programme.
41. Since early 2021, the UK construction sector has seen unusual inflation in materials and build costs, alongside materials and labour shortages which are affecting site activity. More recently the war in Ukraine has exacerbated these factors as well as driving up costs.
42. The Council manages its maintenance and development costs using various third-party advisors and contractors who forecast costs, monitor, and measure development designs, and monitor quality. Since early 2021 officers have sought additional advice and secondary reviews on schemes and projects as well as contract appointments and award negotiations. We also encourage knowledge sharing among colleagues in different departments.
43. The steps the Council can take to manage these unusual cost increases are broadly as below. We have used a number of these, often together, on our development and maintenance programmes over the past year:
  - Review our approach to procurement to try to increase pool of potential suppliers
  - Review our approach to contracts including allocating works to those that hold prices and balancing risk and reward, to mitigate cost increases and contractor quality concerns and avoid litigation
  - Redesign projects and value engineer to be cheaper to deliver whilst managing negative impacts on final design quality and long-term maintenance
  - Not take forward, or significantly delay/reprioritise, approved schemes which are now unviable or represent poor value for money
  - Accept additional costs and therefore reduced volume delivery, higher risk, and lower viability to deliver the project
44. The Council has lobbied government to raise grant costs to cover this unusual cost pressure. On affordable housing schemes affordable grant increases have been rejected which has resulted in substitution of funding towards use of Right to Buy receipts (these are receipts from the sale of Council properties which are ring-fenced within the HRA) which does put pressure on achieving starts in our GLA programme.
45. On sustainability projects again additional grant has been rejected and a scaling down of the number of properties that can benefit from decarbonisation initiatives to fall within budgets. On maintenance contracts some large volume contracts have been stood down when appointed contractors failed to stand by their prices with an alternative delivery strategy adopted using SME contractors.



46. Work is currently underway to review the financial model for the Meridian Water project which will include consideration of the current economic climate. A separate report will be presented to Cabinet in the autumn.
47. These factors mean construction costs and energy costs are forecast to continue increasing and the Council will consider the impact of this in the Ten-Year Capital Strategy and monitor the impact on the current programme via the quarterly reports to Cabinet.

### Outturn Position

48. The total expenditure on the Capital Programme for 2021/22 is £198.63m, against the Period 8 forecast of £225.27m. The position by Department is summarised below in Table 1, with further analysis in Table 2.

**Table 1: Summary Outturn by Directorate**

Department	2021/22 Revised Budget £m	2021/22 Outturn £m	Variance £m	Spend to Budget %
Resources	4.61	2.38	2.23	52%
People	14.61	9.91	4.71	68%
Place	40.01	35.30	4.70	88%
Place - Meridian Water	45.62	41.81	3.81	92%
<b>Total General Fund Excluding Companies</b>	<b>104.86</b>	<b>89.40</b>	<b>15.46</b>	<b>85%</b>
Companies	35.51	25.40	10.11	72%
<b>Total General Fund</b>	<b>140.37</b>	<b>114.80</b>	<b>25.57</b>	<b>82%</b>
HRA	84.90	83.83	1.07	99%
<b>Total Capital Programme</b>	<b>225.27</b>	<b>198.63</b>	<b>26.64</b>	<b>88%</b>

49. A breakdown of the variances is shown below in Table 3. Explanations for variances over £0.50m are detailed in paragraph 112 onwards.
50. Detailed outturn expenditure and variances by programme are shown in Appendix A.

**Table 2: Capital Outturn Summary**

	2021/22 Jan Budget	Net Adjustment	2021/22 Revised Budget	2021/22 Outturn	Variance (all proposed to be carried forward)	Spend to budget

	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	%
<b>General Fund</b>						
Digital Data & Technology	3.96	0.37	4.33	2.27	(2.06)	47%
Customer Experience & Change	0.29	0.00	0.29	0.11	(0.17)	61%
<b>RESOURCES</b>	<b>4.25</b>	<b>0.37</b>	<b>4.61</b>	<b>2.38</b>	<b>(2.23)</b>	<b>48%</b>
Education	10.50	3.35	13.85	9.40	(4.45)	32%
Children & Family Services	0.72	0.05	0.77	0.51	(0.26)	34%
<b>PEOPLE</b>	<b>11.21</b>	<b>3.40</b>	<b>14.61</b>	<b>9.91</b>	<b>(4.71)</b>	<b>32%</b>
Environment & Operations	20.08	0.48	20.56	18.29	(2.27)	11%
Meridian Water	45.62	0.00	45.62	41.81	(3.81)	8%
Property & Economy	17.33	0.00	17.33	14.62	(2.71)	16%
Housing & Regeneration	2.11	0.00	2.11	2.39	0.28	-13%
<b>PLACE (exc. HRA)</b>	<b>85.15</b>	<b>0.48</b>	<b>85.63</b>	<b>77.11</b>	<b>(8.52)</b>	<b>10%</b>
<b>Total General Fund Excluding Companies</b>	<b>100.61</b>	<b>4.25</b>	<b>104.86</b>	<b>89.40</b>	<b>(15.46)</b>	<b>15%</b>
Energetik	15.74	0.00	15.74	15.25	(0.49)	3%
Housing Gateway Ltd	19.77	0.00	19.77	10.15	(9.62)	49%
<b>Total Companies</b>	<b>35.51</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>35.51</b>	<b>25.40</b>	<b>(10.11)</b>	<b>28%</b>
<b>Total General Fund</b>	<b>136.12</b>	<b>4.25</b>	<b>140.37</b>	<b>114.80</b>	<b>(25.57)</b>	<b>18%</b>
Housing Revenue Account	84.90	0.00	84.90	83.83	(1.07)	1%
<b>Total Capital Expenditure</b>	<b>221.02</b>	<b>4.25</b>	<b>225.27</b>	<b>198.63</b>	<b>(26.64)</b>	<b>12%</b>

*\*net movement comprises of growth and reductions in the capital programme since P8 Capital monitoring report.*

51. Reprofiled represents budget adjustments to reflect new timescales for project delivery. These are detailed in Table 5.
52. The next section provides details of significant areas of spend during 2021/22 on General Fund projects and the associated outputs delivered by those projects. The HRA is referenced in summary only as the details are reported in the separate HRA report (KD5467).

### **Project Outcomes – General Fund**

53. Projects outcomes for each programme over £1m are described in the paragraphs below. Appendix A details all expenditure at a programme level.

### **Resources**

### **IT Investment (£2.27m)**

54. New device rollout (complete) – The programme completed at the end of 2021/22. This replaced all old devices used at public sites (mainly desktop PC's). The programme came in under budget, because the number of devices reduced following changes in services and buildings following the pandemic.
  
55. SharePoint - Build the Change (in progress) - The Council's new intranet was built using SharePoint and has been fully live for over a year, replacing the legacy Enfield Eye which was no longer supported. The new system is a collaborative tool used by the whole organisation that is easy to update and shares information avoiding duplication.
  
56. Customer Platform Replacement (in progress) – Phase 1 went live in March 2022 as the 'minimum viable product'. This replaced the previous platform by mending broken customer journeys and providing a new website with a better search function. The new system is easier to maintain and has significantly less reliance on external contractors and suppliers.
  
57. Infrastructure Programme (in progress) – A new network has been installed which improved connectivity and security and using latest technology. In addition, this also delivered migration from data centre into the cloud and on site servers.

### **People**

#### **Strategic Schools Programme (£3.38m)**

58. Cabinet approved the strategy of increasing capacity in special schools that provide education services for some of the most acute special need categories. To deliver the strategy of creating additional Special Education Needs (SEN) places the following projects have so far completed or are in progress:
  - a. Fern House
  - b. Oaktree Expansion
  - c. Winchmore 6<sup>th</sup> Form and Autism Spectrum Disorder (ASD) unit

### **Schools Maintenance (£6.02m)**

59. The maintenance programme takes into account the environmental legislation and advances in technology available to improve building and building services efficiency. Examples of the improvements include:
- a. Building envelope insulation and integrity – roofs and windows for Hadleywood, George Spicer and a number of other schools
  - b. Building Services design and efficiency - heating and electrical upgrades for Enfield County, George Spicer (electrics) and Oakthorpe (heating)
  - c. Other examples of works to improve accessibility and safety include works, removal of Winchmore School DDA disability access; removal and Suffolk's School security works

### **Place**

#### **Edmonton Cemetery Mausoleum and Burial Chamber (£1.06m)**

60. The expansion cemetery has delivered additional capacity for burial of the borough's residents. It has provided an additional 240 mausolea, 60 keepsake niches, 324 cremation niches, and 176 underground chambers.

#### **Highways , Street scene and flood alleviation (£10.14m(£7.94m)**

61. During 2021/22, the highways capital funding enabled the completion of 11.3km of carriageway resurfacing and 6km of pavements to be renewed. Approximately 18,000 individual smaller defective repairs to the highway network. 689 new street trees were planted. Work was also completed to several smaller bridge maintenance schemes and two larger bridge refurbishment schemes at Powys Lane and Melville Gardens. The programme of constructing sustainable drainage schemes, including rain gardens and wetlands, which, including the capital funding for flood alleviation schemes, has levered in considerable external funding to undertake more sizeable projects such as The Salmons Brook Natural Flood Management project which involves the creation of rural wetlands and the creation of 60 hectares of publicly accessible woodland.

#### **Vehicle replacement (£1.82m)**

62. Fleet Services currently has an on-going programme for the procurement, management and disposal of all council owned fleet vehicles, plant and equipment, ensuring it delivers where possible, electric vehicles and where not ensures an efficient and low emission fleet to all council services.
63. Vehicles are a requirement to directly deliver or support the delivery of frontline services and require replacement as part of the vehicle replacement program. This ensures that vehicles do not go past their 'useful life cycle' and that reliability and maintenance costs do not become overly excessive and uneconomical. Further, technological advances are constantly evolving which will deliver fuel efficient and clean vehicles that

can be delivered through a replacement programme. This year the following vehicles have been ordered as part of this programme

- a. 34 small electric vans across departments
- b. 6 electric cage vehicles for Highways and Housing Grounds Maintenance
- c. 5 tractors for Parks Operations
- d. 2 buses for Passenger Transport Services

### **Healthy Streets – Grant funded - (£3.13m)**

64. The Healthy Streets programme is delivered through a variety of funding sources. Significant outcomes include making permanent 12 School Street projects, along with both the Fox Lane and Bowes Quieter Neighbourhoods becoming permanent. A series of design and engagement work was also undertaken in respect of future projects along Ponders End High Street, North Middlesex Hospital and a future Enfield Town to Broxbourne walking and cycling route. Design and feasibility work was also completed on a series of future School Street projects to continue to expand this aspect of the programme.

### **Meridian Water (£41.80m)**

65. Progress has continued during the year on the programme, specifically in the following areas described below.
66. Meridian One construction is continuing, with practical completion for the first units estimated November 2022, with the remaining units completed in financial year 2026/27. 'Golden brick status, (i.e., construction to ground level) was achieved on the first 87 affordable units.
67. Preliminary work undertaken on Meridian Four to enable the submission of a planning application in 2022/23, this included initial concept and design work.
68. Progress on the Housing Infrastructure Fund (HIF) rail elements of the project include, the procurement of the main rail contractor, approval of full business case by the Department for Transport approved. No letters of objection were received from train operators or network rail. Non-rail work concluded during 2021/22 included developing technical design for street works, obtaining planning approval to deliver a primary substation, and developing a remediation strategy to discharge required planning conditions before the main construction work starts.
69. A decision is currently being sought (Portfolio holder report – KD5459-Meridian Water HIF variation Grant determination Agreement) to seek approval to vary the HIF Grant Determination Agreement with the Department for Levelling up, Housing and Communities (DLUHC). The report also highlighted the risk of a demand for repayment of historic /preliminary grant funding (£33.6m in total), in the event that the Council fails to meet any of the HIF funding conditions

70. Main mitigations are the de-scoping of works to reduce costs and ensure delivery of infrastructure works are completed by March 2024 together with engagement with Government to re-negotiate elements of the original HIF funding agreement. A national funding review for HIF supported schemes is in progress the results of which are not expected until the winter 2022.
71. Relevant land acquisitions continued during 2021/22 including land acquired from IKEA, Thames Water, Lea Valley Regional Park as well as businesses bought out as part of the overall land acquisition strategy. Some of the land acquisitions were required to allow for the continuation and completion of the HIF non-rail works.
72. Work continued on refining and updating the project masterplan, including incorporating changes required due to planning. A separate report is scheduled for presentation to Cabinet in Autumn 2022 which includes an update on the Meridian Water financial model.

### **Build the Change (£5.94m)**

73. The Housing Hub at Edmonton Green is now complete, apart from a video conferencing solution currently being procured. The Children and Family hub design is complete and works commenced on site in January, forecast to complete in December 2022. Works on the Civic Centre are ongoing with works to D and B block including the new staff lounge, completed during 2021/22.

### **Corporate Condition Programme (CCP) (£1.69m)**

74. The CCP works provided condition improvement investment. This was across many corporate properties and has included substantial repairs to the civic centre car park, Enfield Highway Carnegie and planned asbestos and abatement works.
75. A number of works were carried out to improve building elements, typically lifecycle replacement of whole building systems such as heating and roofing systems. Also, to meet health and safety and fire safety landlord obligations. These included various asbestos abatement works and fire door works including at Civic Centre; including windows in D Block, QE2 lift upgrade and work at Beech Barn Farm Agriculture Shed.

### **Electric Quarter (£1.69m)**

76. The Electric Quarter mixed use retail, community and housing scheme is nearing completion and has delivered c.168 new homes, a new Public Library, retail and nursery space. A community facing first floor space development above the library and facilitated much needed expansion space for the adjacent Mosque. The Compulsory Purchase Order (CPO) acquisitions have facilitated this development without which the scheme would not have progressed.

77. The fit out of the ground and first floor space to Block B4 of the Electric Quarter project includes re-provision of the former library building and a community facing multi agency occupier aimed at promoting entrepreneurial activity for young start-ups. There will also include the secondary behaviour support service aimed at promoting and supporting young people with challenging behaviour and those from disadvantaged backgrounds

#### **Energy Decarbonisation (£1.81m)**

78. Fifteen corporate and education buildings received decarbonisation systems including Installation of Air Source Heat Pumps (ASHP) and Solar panels (PV) panels to enable the replacement of existing inefficient and aged gas fired heating boilers. This has made a significant contribution to meet the Council's Net Zero Carbon Agenda.

#### **Genotin Road Metaswitch (£2.38m)**

79. The construction of this investment property on the former Genotin Road car park ensures Microsoft, a major blue chip employer with circa 400-500 employees, remains in the borough. In addition, the Council will receive an annual rent of c.£1.6m per annum on a full repairing and insuring lease for 15 years with RPI linked increases every 5 years. The Council also benefits from a car park management deed retaining the use of circa 100 car parking spaces outside of office hours with retention of Pay and display income, circa 25 electric charging points and infrastructure for 25 more charging points are also provided.
80. The project is now in the defects liability period with only BREAM certification and cladding defects remediation outstanding. The asset is estimated to be worth approximately £3m more to the Council following the takeover by Microsoft from Metaswitch Networks in 2020.

#### **Housing Adaptations and Assistance (£2.39m)**

81. Disability Facilities Grant (DFG) supports the provision of Enfield's Housing adaptations to enable disabled residents to live independently at home for as long as possible. Residents are provided with essential housing adaptations such as ramp access, stair lifts, level access showers etc. In 2021/22, 270 enquiries were received, 150 were approved and a total of 150 properties were adapted, with all works completed.

#### **82. Council Companies (£25.40m)**

83. Companies performance is covered in paragraph 132 onwards

#### **Housing Revenue Account (HRA) (£83.82m)**

84. The 2021/22 HRA Capital and Revenue outturn are detailed in KD5467.

### Budget approvals since Period 8

85. Table 3 below details budget approvals since period 8, the last time the capital programme was reported to Cabinet on the 5<sup>th</sup> January 2022 (KD5349).

**Table 3 – Capital Programme Changes since Period 8** (these are additional budgets across the ten year capital programme)

Additions to the Approved Capital Programme Since Period 8	Total Growth (£m)	Funding Sources (Approval Report)	Comments
<b>PEOPLE</b>			
Community Safety	0.05	MOPAC Violence Reduction Unit Grant	Awarded during the year and transferred to Capital from Revenue.
Schools Maintenance	1.46	DfES Grant	KD5383
Strategic Schools Places Programme	1.92	DfES Grant	KD5383
<b>Total People</b>	<b>3.43</b>		
<b>PLACE</b>			
Changes to Waste & Recycling Collections	0.03	Capital Receipt	Original business case identified the use of capital receipts to fund programme
Highways & Street Scene	0.33	TFL Grant £241k Section 106 £50k Use of 2022/23 RA budget £38k	S106 approved by Strategic Planning Board
Tennis Courts Works at Broomfield Park	0.15	LMCT Grant	New grant award during the year
Healthy Streets	0.33	TFL Grant	
Traffic & Transportation	0.24	TFL Grant	
Meridian Water HIF	9.30	HIF Grant	Growth in 2022/23 HIF funded schemes (KD5252)
Healthy Streets	(0.60)	Grant	Correction
<b>Total Place</b>	<b>9.78</b>		
<b>TOTAL Growth</b>	<b>13.21</b>		

### 2022/23 Budget Realignment - Meridian Water

86. The budget envelope approved by Council 24<sup>th</sup> February 2022 (KD5353) reflected the aggregate budget requirement for 2022/23, and the right total (over ten years) split between 'budgets with both levels of approval' and 'budgets subject to secondary level of approval'. Within this same funding envelope, budgets are requested to be realigned to use the budgets with



both levels of approval first prior to using budgets requiring a second level of approval.

87. This means Council is requested to approve £79.74m of 'approved' budgets being swapped with 'budgets requiring further approvals' in 2022/23 and a corresponding offsetting swap in future years.
88. This will not result in additional borrowing over that approved by Council 24th February 2022 (KD 5353)

## Variances

89. A breakdown of the variances compared to the forecast position reported in January (Period 8) is shown in the table below followed by explanations for the variances over £0.5m.
90. The variance of £26.64m can be further analysed in terms of gross slippage and the value of budgets that were accelerated from 2022/23 to 2021/22 in order to support in-year activity. Gross slippage at 31 March 2022 was £41.43m, this is offset by £14.79m utilised early from 2022/23 in other projects. The proposed net budget to be carried forward is £26.64m.

**Table 5: Variance Analysis**

Capital Budget Variations	2021/22 underspend to carry forward	Accelerated Budgets B/Fwd. from 2022/23	Proposed Carry Forward Slippage (Net)
	£000	£000	£000
<b><u>People:</u></b>			
Community Safety	0.11	0.00	0.11
Contribution to HRA Property Purchase	0.15	0.00	0.15
<b><u>Education</u></b>			
Strategic Schools Places Programme	2.87	(0.02)	2.85
Schools Maintenance	2.17	(0.58)	1.60
<b>Total People</b>	<b>5.30</b>	<b>(0.59)</b>	<b>4.71</b>
<b><u>Resources:</u></b>			
Community Hubs	0.16	0.00	0.16
IT Investment	2.06	(0.00)	2.06
Libraries	0.01	0.00	0.01
<b>Total People</b>	<b>2.23</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>2.23</b>
<b><u>Place:</u></b>			
<b><u>Environment &amp; Operations:</u></b>			
Alley Gating	0.02	0.00	0.02

Capital Budget Variations	2021/22 underspend to carry forward	Accelerated Budgets B/Fwd. from 2022/23	Proposed Carry Forward Slippage (Net)
	£000	£000	£000
Changes to Waste & Recycling Collections	0.00	0.00	0.00
Edmonton Cemetery	0.00	(0.16)	(0.16)
Flood Alleviation	0.10	0.00	0.10
Highways & Street Scene	0.41	(0.01)	0.40
Sloemans Farm Burial	0.07	0.00	0.07
Southgate Cemetery	0.01	0.00	0.01
Tennis Courts Works at Broomfield Park	0.20	0.00	0.20
Tottenham Park Cemetery	0.00	(0.00)	(0.00)
Healthy Streets	0.53	(0.01)	0.52
Traffic & Transportation	0.24	0.00	0.24
Vehicle Replacement Programme	0.88	0.00	0.88
<b>Housing &amp; Regeneration:</b>			
Housing Adaptations & Assistance (DFG)	0.00	(0.48)	(0.48)
Vacant Property Review	0.20	0.00	0.20
<b>Property &amp; Economy:</b>			
Build the Change	0.53	0.00	0.53
Corporate Condition Programme	0.82	(0.20)	0.62
Corporate Property Investment Programme	0.13	0.00	0.13
Electric Quarter	0.57	0.00	0.57
Energy Decarbonisation (RE:FIT)	1.07	0.00	1.07
Forty Hall	0.01	0.00	0.01
Genotin Road (Metaswitch)	0.00	(0.77)	(0.77)
Montagu Industrial Estate	0.02	0.00	0.02
Town Centre Regeneration	0.55	0.00	0.55
<b>Meridian Water:</b>			
Meridian One	0.98	(5.77)	(4.79)
Meridian Two	0.47	0.00	0.47
Meridian Three	0.16	0.00	0.16
Meridian Four	0.00	(0.04)	(0.04)
Meridian Three and Meridian Four (50/50)	0.09	0.00	0.09
Meridian Water HIF	1.56	(0.16)	1.40
Meridian Water Scheme-wide	8.79	(0.87)	7.92
<b>Total Place (excl HRA)</b>	<b>16.83</b>	<b>(8.31)</b>	<b>8.52</b>
<b>Total General Fund Excluding Companies</b>	<b>24.36</b>	<b>(8.91)</b>	<b>15.46</b>
<b><u>Companies</u></b>			
Housing Gateway Ltd	9.62	(0.00)	9.62
Energetik	0.49	0.00	0.49

Capital Budget Variations	2021/22 underspend to carry forward	Accelerated Budgets B/Fwd. from 2022/23	Proposed Carry Forward Slippage (Net)
	£000	£000	£000
Total Companies	10.11	(0.00)	10.11
<b>Total General Fund</b>	<b>34.48</b>	<b>(8.91)</b>	<b>25.57</b>
<b><u>HRA</u></b>			
Development Programme	1.76	(0.34)	1.42
Development Programme - Joyce & Snell's	0.00	(0.80)	(0.80)
Development Programme: Electric Quarter	0.00	(0.03)	(0.03)
Development Programme: Bury Street	1.02	0.00	1.02
Estate Regeneration: Ladderswood	0.00	(0.02)	(0.02)
Estate Regeneration: New Avenue	0.05	(0.00)	0.05
Estate Regeneration: Alma Towers	0.00	0.00	0.00
Stock-Condition-Led Works	1.24	(3.07)	(1.83)
Demand-Led Works	0.09	(0.08)	0.01
Fire-Led Works	1.93	(1.25)	0.68
Asset-Led Works	0.87	(0.31)	0.57
<b>Total HRA</b>	<b>6.96</b>	<b>(5.88)</b>	<b>1.07</b>
<b>Total Capital Programme</b>	<b>41.43</b>	<b>(14.79)</b>	<b>26.64</b>

\*Explanations of HRA variances are covered in the separate HRA outturn report

Strategic School Places - £2.85m

91. Underspend due to delays in the procurement process for the Aylands and Winchmore Hill projects, resulting in reduced works during 2021/22. Works on both projects will continue in 2022/23.

Schools Maintenance - £1.60m

92. The programme consists of over 30 individual projects, the variance was mainly due to changes in specification /design on the following projects - Oakthorpe Primary, Winchmore School DDA Access works, Oaktree School expansion and Eldon School roofing. Relevant budgets have either been carried forward or reallocated as appropriate.

IT Investment - £2.06m

93. Underspend due mainly to delayed signing of two contracts that will now be signed in the current financial year. They are for Mobile voice and data and the professional team who will deliver the new Asset management.

Vehicle Replacement programme - £0.88m

94. Worldwide supply chain issues have resulted in delays in vehicle deliveries.

Build the change - £0.53m

95. The budget variation is due to

- a. Minor delays on the Thomas Hardy project, which are not expected to impact planned completion date
- b. A strategic review of the leased floors of the Civic Centre has started, to assess the implications of a government proposal that all commercially let, non-domestic buildings meet energy efficiency standard Energy Performance Certificate (EPC) B by 2030. The Civic Centre project has been paused in the meantime.

96. The overall project budget will be reviewed as part of the first quarterly monitoring process.

Corporate Condition Programme - £0.62m

97. The budget allocation for the Public Sector Decarbonisation scheme exceeded what was required and the limited capacity within the Construction Maintenance and Facilities Management (CMFM) team, has meant some programmes have been delayed till 2022/23.

Electric Quarter - £0.57m

98. The outstanding Electric Quarter CPO claimants have either disengaged from the process or have settlement expectations above market value resulting in a slow settlement process or a requirement to be settled by a valuation tribunal.

Genotin Road - Metaswitch - (-£0.77m)

99. As detailed in paragraphs 74-75 above, the project is complete and in the defects liability phase. The budget variance is the result of a budget error, which will be corrected in Q1 of the new financial year. The project budget will be increased by £1.3m, in line with the Cabinet approval granted under (KD 4567).

Town Centre Regeneration - £0.54m

100. Underspend due to the value engineering exercise required across a number of programmes to bring costs down, which caused delays, as well as unforeseen delays due to contractor supply and resource issues. The programmes will continue in the current financial year.

Meridian Water – (£3.82m)

101. Underspend relates mainly to lower than budgeted interest payments, three month delay in construction of Skills Academy as a result of moving from standard to enhanced product, together with delays in HIF funded non-rail pre-construction works and in moving main gas line at Willoughby Way. These have been partially offset by first milestone payment for Meridian One Affordable homes being made ahead of schedule with the phase costs remaining within overall project budget.
102. The underspend in 2021/22 was due to contingency budgets not being required and HIF non rail spend being delayed (£1.4m), offset by a payment to Vistry for affordable housing units originally expected in 2022/23 but paid in 2021/22 following completion of first milestone.
103. The net underspend of £3.81m is being reprofiled to 2023/24 and 2024/25 in recognition of the programme requirement of £157m for 2022/23 . Programme expenditure profiles will be reviewed during the year and updated accordingly to ensure they support the delivery of agreed milestones, in each financial year

Housing Gateway Ltd - £9.62m

104. HGL currently has £8.1m of property in its purchasing pipeline. It is still proving to be difficult to complete purchases quickly in the current climate due to backlogs in the courts which prevent property owners obtaining vacant possession
105. HGL has also experienced a large increase in late stage withdrawals by property owners following the acceptance of an offer which has further hindered attempts to increase the purchasing rate.
106. The remaining underspend of £1.5m is due to a lack of capacity to explore sufficient purchase opportunities beyond properties suitable for Rough Sleepers Accommodation Programme (RSAP). RSAP purchases are generally more labour intensive than standard purchases to identify and complete. HGL has sought to address this issue by taking on additional resources to expand the team's capacity to identify suitable properties. Capital works at Greenway House & Brickfield House and the leasehold extension project, are scheduled for 2022/23.

HRA - £1.07m

107. The 2021/22 HRA Capital and Revenue outturn are dealt with in a separate report elsewhere on the agenda



Borrowing	265.68	46.41	312.10	152.04	110.54	55.36	55.37	303.32	0.00	988.73
<b>Total General Fund</b>	<b>419.75</b>	<b>43.13</b>	<b>462.88</b>	<b>219.02</b>	<b>212.75</b>	<b>147.74</b>	<b>145.75</b>	<b>440.67</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>1,628.81</b>
External Sources-Grants & Contributions	19.32	(0.09)	19.23	12.48	15.51	15.66	25.45	38.29	0.00	126.62
LBE Resources-Reserves & Capital Receipts	90.31	20.69	111.00	42.93	59.98	74.12	66.07	346.39	0.00	700.49
Borrowing	59.00	0.00	59.00	61.00	59.00	0.00	6.60	233.96	0.00	419.56
<b>Total HRA</b>	<b>168.63</b>	<b>20.60</b>	<b>189.23</b>	<b>116.42</b>	<b>134.50</b>	<b>89.77</b>	<b>98.12</b>	<b>618.63</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>1,246.67</b>
<b>Total Programme</b>	<b>588.38</b>	<b>63.73</b>	<b>652.11</b>	<b>335.44</b>	<b>347.25</b>	<b>237.51</b>	<b>243.87</b>	<b>1,059.30</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>2,875.48</b>

112. Table 7b sets out the revised financing position for the 2021/22 to 2030/31 Capital Programme (approved per KD5210) following consultations with Budget Holders during 2021/22 financial year and subsequently reported to Cabinet as part of capital monitoring. The forecast is inclusive of the 2021/22 slippage but excludes growth added to the years 2022/23 to 2030/31 as part of the new ten year capital programme that was approved by Council on 24<sup>th</sup> February 2022 (KD5353).

**TABLE 7b: Revised financing of the capital programme**

<b>Outturn Revised Forecast- Capital Programme Funding Source £m</b>	<b>2021/22</b>	<b>2022/23</b>	<b>2023/24</b>	<b>2024/25</b>	<b>2025/26</b>	<b>2026/27-2030/31</b>	<b>Future Years</b>	<b>TOTAL</b>
External Sources-Grants & Contributions	44.67	203.42	102.21	92.38	90.38	137.35	0.00	670.39
LBE Resources-Reserves & Capital Receipts	0.17	2.58	0.41	0.15	1.23	0.44	0.00	4.98
Borrowing	69.96	185.71	205.27	86.94	55.59	167.14	98.84	770.63
<b>Total General Fund</b>	<b>114.80</b>	<b>391.72</b>	<b>307.90</b>	<b>179.47</b>	<b>147.20</b>	<b>304.93</b>	<b>98.84</b>	<b>1,446.00</b>
External Sources-Grants & Contributions	9.18	20.15	9.14	21.14	13.12	110.98	0.00	183.71
LBE Resources-Reserves & Capital Receipts	45.80	72.85	54.25	74.47	54.10	284.40	0.00	585.88
Borrowing	28.85	62.69	132.80	0.00	62.02	96.01	0.00	382.37
<b>Total HRA</b>	<b>83.83</b>	<b>155.70</b>	<b>196.19</b>	<b>95.61</b>	<b>129.25</b>	<b>491.39</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>1,151.96</b>
<b>Total Programme</b>	<b>198.63</b>	<b>547.42</b>	<b>504.08</b>	<b>275.08</b>	<b>276.45</b>	<b>796.31</b>	<b>98.84</b>	<b>2,597.96</b>

113. Table 7c sets out the movement in financing from the approved ten-year Capital programme, approved by Council in the Budget report (KD5210) and is reflective of the 2021/22 slippage in budgets.

**TABLE 7c: Change in movement of capital financing**

Full Programme Outturn Revised Forecast- Changes in Capital Funding Source £m	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27- 2030/31	Future Years	TOTAL
External Sources- Grants & Contributions	(103.68)	136.43	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	32.75
LBE Resources- Reserves & Capital Receipts	(2.26)	2.58	0.41	0.15	1.23	0.44	0.00	2.55
Borrowing	(242.13)	33.68	94.73	31.58	0.22	(136.18)	98.84	(119.26)
<b>Total General Fund</b>	<b>(348.08)</b>	<b>172.69</b>	<b>95.14</b>	<b>31.73</b>	<b>1.45</b>	<b>(135.74)</b>	<b>98.84</b>	<b>(83.96)</b>
External Sources- Grants & Contributions	(10.06)	7.67	(6.37)	5.48	(12.33)	72.69	0.00	57.09
LBE Resources- Reserves & Capital Receipts	(65.20)	29.92	(5.73)	0.35	(11.97)	(61.99)	0.00	(114.61)
Borrowing	(30.15)	1.69	73.80	0.00	55.42	(137.95)	0.00	(37.18)
<b>Total HRA</b>	<b>(105.40)</b>	<b>39.29</b>	<b>61.69</b>	<b>5.84</b>	<b>31.13</b>	<b>(127.24)</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>(94.71)</b>
<b>Total Programme</b>	<b>(453.48)</b>	<b>211.98</b>	<b>156.83</b>	<b>37.56</b>	<b>32.58</b>	<b>(262.98)</b>	<b>98.84</b>	<b>(178.67)</b>

114. Appendix B provides a further breakdown of the change in capital financing per department. Overall, the ten year capital programme (as approved per KD5210) has reduced by £178.67m as at 2021/22 Outturn (P8 £182.89m) when compared to the original Council approved programme, and the table above analyses the financing reduction. Key changes during the year are summarised below:

- i. GLA Grant - Energetik £1.20m added to the capital programme
- ii. Section 106 contributions - £3.84m added to the programme, £1.29m relating to Environment & Operation schemes; £0.24m relating to Energetik; and £2.32m relating to the HRA.
- iii. Sloemans Farm - growth in the programme that was approved in October 2021 (KD 5380) and is to be financed by the importation of soil onto the site for which a gate fee is charged, thus generating a net capital receipt of £1.00m. The first two years of the scheme is to be financed by borrowing £0.24m. Later years are financed by capital receipts.
- iv. Electric Quarter (GF)- Reduction in borrowing of £3.51m.
- v. Energy Decarbonisation (RE:FIT)- Reduction in grant financing of £0.74m
- vi. Joyce & Snell's (HRA) - £94.71m removed from the programme following the approval of the revised scheme.
- vii. Joyce & Snell's (General Fund) – Indicative budgets of £135.06m were removed from the programme following the approval of the revised scheme. The budget for the revised scheme is £52.36m, which is financed by borrowing.
- viii. Edmonton Cemetery- £1.46m has been added to the programme financed by borrowing.
- ix. Community Safety - Youth Bus - £0.09m has been added to the programme for the purchase of a new bus for Youth Services.



- x. Reardon Court - £27.73m has been removed from the General Fund programme following the appropriation of Reardon Court to the HRA earlier in the financial year. The scheme has been absorbed into the HRA Development Programme for the delivery of social housing.
- xi. £12.00m Energetik grant was added to capital programme in quarter two and advanced to Energetik by way of equity purchase by the Council.

### Grant Financing

115. Tables 8 provides a breakdown of the grant financing used to finance the 2021/22 capital programme.

116. Grants of £51m were used to finance the 2021/22 capital programme. Table 8 details the value of external grants applied and the programmes that benefited from the grant financing.

**TABLE 8 - 2021/22 analysis of grants and external contributions**

	<b>Total Grant Applied</b>	<b>Grant &amp; Awarding Body</b>
	<b>£m</b>	
<b>PEOPLE</b>		
Community Safety	0.03	MOPAC Violence Reduction Unit
Strategic Schools Places Programme	3.38	DFES Basic Needs Grant
Schools Maintenance	6.02	DFES School Condition Allocations Grant
<b>Total PEOPLE</b>	<b>9.43</b>	
<b>PLACE</b>		
Flood Alleviation	1.48	GLA (River Restoration; Groundwork Greener; Enfield Chase Restoration) £1,286k; Forestry Commission WCF £130k; NHMF Green Recovery £62k
Highways & Street Scene	0.24	Transport for London Grant
Housing Adaptations & Assistance (DFG)	2.39	Better Care Fund Grant
Healthy Streets	2.74	Transport for London Grant
Traffic & Transportation	0.44	Transport for London Grant
Town Centre Regeneration	0.45	Good Growth Fund
Tennis Courts Works at Broomfield Park	0.14	London Marathon Charitable Trust Grant
Energy Decarbonisation (RE:FIT)	1.81	BEIS PS Decarbonisation Scheme
Meridian Water HIF	7.74	MHCLG Housing Infrastructure Fund
<b>Total PLACE</b>	<b>17.41</b>	
<b>Companies:</b>		
Energetik	12.75	BEIS Heat Networks Infrastructure Grant (£12m); GLA Heat Networks Grant (£750k)

	<b>Total Grant Applied</b>	<b>Grant &amp; Awarding Body</b>
	<b>£m</b>	
Housing Gateway Ltd	4.15	Rough Sleeping Accommodation Programme / RSAP1
<b>Total Companies</b>	<b>16.90</b>	
<b>Total GENERAL FUND</b>	<b>43.74</b>	
<b>Housing Revenue Account:</b>		
Development Programme	4.60	GLA Building Council Homes for Londoners
Development Programme: Electric Quarter	2.35	GLA Building Council Homes for Londoners
Stock-Condition-Led Works	0.32	BEIS National Net Zero Retrofit (£10k); HRA Green Homes Grant (£300k)
<b>Total HRA</b>	<b>7.26</b>	
<b>Total Capital Grants</b>	<b>51.00</b>	

### Section 106 & CIL Financing

117. Table 9 below details the capital programmes that benefited from Section 106 and Strategic CIL financing and incurred qualifying expenditure that met the required funding criteria. The funding was awarded by the Council's Strategic Planning Board during the financial year.

**Table 9: Section 106 & CIL Financing**

	<b>S106 funding applied</b>	<b>Strategic CIL applied</b>	<b>Total Section 106 / CIL Applied</b>
	<b>£m</b>	<b>£m</b>	<b>£m</b>
<b>PLACE</b>			
Tennis Courts Works at Broomfield Park	0.17	0.00	0.17
Highways & Street Scene	0.03	0.00	0.03
Flood Alleviation	0.35	0.00	0.35
Healthy Streets	0.40	0.00	0.40
<b>Total Place</b>	<b>0.94</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.94</b>
<b>PLACE</b>			
<b>HRA</b>			
Development Programme	0.00	1.91	1.91
<b>Total HRA</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>1.91</b>	<b>1.91</b>
<b>Total Capital Programme</b>	<b>0.94</b>	<b>1.91</b>	<b>2.86</b>

### Revenue Contribution to Capital Outlay (RCCO) Financing

118. Alley Gating capital expenditure was financed from revenue as the expenditure is capital in nature but the assets that are either enhanced or created by the investment are not owned by the Council. Traffic and

Transportation expenditure relates to minor traffic & parking schemes that are capital in nature but were financed from existing revenue budgets.

**Table 10 – Revenue financing**

	<b>Revenue Contribution to Capital Applied</b>
	<b>£'000</b>
<b>PLACE</b>	
Alley Gating	0.09
Traffic & Transportation	0.08
<b>Total</b>	<b>0.17</b>

### Capital Receipts & Disposals

119. During the financial year 2021/22 the Council raised £2.46m (Net) from the sale of land and buildings relating to the General Fund and £1.70m for the HRA. Table 11a summarises the movements within the Useable Capital Receipts Reserve between 1<sup>st</sup> April 2021 and 31<sup>st</sup> March 2022.

**Table 11a – Movements in the Useable Capital Receipts Reserve**

<b>Useable Capital Receipt Balances</b>	<b>General Fund</b>	<b>HRA</b>	<b>Total</b>
	<b>£m</b>	<b>£m</b>	<b>£m</b>
<b>Opening Useable Capital Receipt Balances</b>	<b>4.05</b>	<b>(0.28)</b>	<b>3.77</b>
Sale Receipts Transferred In (Net)	2.46	1.70	4.16
Capital Receipts Applied to Finance Capital Expenditure (mostly HRA fire-led works)	(0.03)	(3.23)	(3.26)
Technical Adjustments	(2.48)	2.48	0.00
Flexible Use of Capital Receipts	(1.13)	0.00	(1.13)
<b>Closing Useable Capital Receipt Balances</b>	<b>2.88</b>	<b>0.67</b>	<b>3.55</b>

120. £1.13m of capital receipts were identified to finance revenue activity for the transformational purposes in accordance with the Flexible Use of Capital Receipts Capitalisation Directive issued by the Ministry of Housing, Communities & Local Government on 6th February 2018. The Directive covers the financial year 2021/22.

121. A further £2.48m of capital receipt balances were transferred from the General Fund Useable Capital Receipts Reserve to the HRA Useable Capital Receipts Reserve to correct an historical capital financing error relating to the Alma Youth Centre. Capital costs associated with capital enhancement works to Alma Youth Centre were charged to the HRA in

financial years 2020/21 and 2021/22 and subsequently financed by HRA capital receipts. The asset is owned by the General Fund and the corrective action in capital financing to reimburse the HRA was completed on 31 March 2022.

122. As at 31 March 2022, the General Fund capital receipts reserve was £2.9m.
123. Capital receipts of £0.03m were used to finance the General Fund Capital Programme; and £3.23m were used to finance the HRA Capital Programme.

### Borrowing Financing

124. Table 12 details the capital programmes that were financed by debt in accordance with the Council approved ten year capital programme report (KD5210) and any subsequent quarterly capital monitoring reports that preceded during 2021/22.
125. In total £0.01m was used to finance the total capital programme inclusive of Companies and the HRA. During the financial year the Council did not raise any specific loan debt to finance the capital expenditure and internal borrowing was used. Further details on the Council's debt related activities can be found in the Treasury Management 2021/22 Outturn Report on the same Council agenda (13 July 2022).

**Table 12: Capital Programme financed by borrowing**

	<b>Total Borrowing Applied</b>
	<b>£m</b>
<b>RESOURCES</b>	
IT Investment	2.27
Community Hubs	0.11
Libraries	0.00
<b>Total Resources</b>	<b>2.38</b>
<b>PEOPLE</b>	
Community Safety	0.48
<b>Total People</b>	<b>0.48</b>
<b>PLACE</b>	
<b>Environment &amp; Operations:</b>	
Changes to Waste & Recycling Collections	0.23
Healthy Streets	0.00
Highways & Street Scene	7.67
Flood Alleviation	0.38
Southgate Cemetery	0.36
LED Street Lighting	0.60
Vehicle Replacement Programme	1.82
Sloemans Farm Burial	0.00
Tottenham Park Cemetery	0.00
Edmonton Cemetery	1.06

	<b>Total Borrowing Applied</b>
	<b>£m</b>
<b>Property &amp; Economy:</b>	
Build the Change	5.94
Corporate Condition Programme	1.69
Montagu Industrial Estate	0.60
Genotin Road (Metaswitch)	2.38
Forty Hall	0.00
Corporate Property Investment Programme	0.00
Electric Quarter	1.69
Town Centre Regeneration	0.05
<b>Meridian Water:</b>	
Meridian One	12.07
Meridian Two	0.42
Meridian Three	0.08
Meridian Four	2.35
Meridian Three and Meridian Four (50/50)	0.05
Meridian Water HIF	0.48
Meridian Water Scheme-wide	18.63
<b>Total Place</b>	<b>58.55</b>
<b>Total General Fund Excluding Companies</b>	<b>61.42</b>
<b>Companies:</b>	
Energetik	2.50
Housing Gateway Ltd	6.00
<b>Total Companies</b>	<b>8.50</b>
<b>Total GENERAL FUND</b>	<b>69.92</b>
<b>Housing Revenue Account:</b>	
Development Programme	3.69
Development Programme - Joyce & Snell's	2.85
Development Programme: Bury Street	8.51
Development Programme: Electric Quarter	3.58
Estate Regeneration: Alma Towers	8.98
Estate Regeneration: Ladderswood	0.20
Estate Regeneration: New Avenue	0.95
Estate Regeneration: Small Sites	0.09
<b>Total HRA</b>	<b>28.85</b>
<b>Total Borrowing</b>	<b>98.76</b>

126. Table 13 overleaf shows the capital financing costs as a measure of the Net Revenue Budget for the General Fund (excluding Companies and Meridian Water); and the HRA.

**Table 13: Prudential Indicator: Affordability**

	2021/22 Actual
	£m
<b>General Fund (GF)</b>	
Total GF Financing Costs (MRP & Interest)	20.99
Net Revenue Budget	260.28
Proportion of Net Revenue Stream	8.1%
<b>Housing Revenue Account (HRA)</b>	
Total HRA Financing Costs (Interest)	9.83
HRA Income	66.26
Proportion of Net Revenue Stream	14.8%

### Capital Programme Delivery

127. Appendix C sets out the movement in capital expenditure budgets since the start of the financial year as approved by Council (KD5210), and the final revised budgets at 31 March 2022, against which the Outturn position has been compared.
128. KD5210 approved a total capital expenditure budget of £588.38m (inclusive of Requested Addition budgets, i.e. subject to a second level of approval). The 2020/21 carry forward budgets amounted to £63.78m bringing the total capital budgets available to Programme Managers to spend to £652.16m. During the financial year budgets of £452.72m were reprofiled into future years; new growth of £50m was added to the capital programme and £20m was removed from the capital programme. This resulted in a net movement of budgets of a total reduction of in year budgets of £422.77m.
129. These movements have been reported to Cabinet during the financial year as part of the quarterly capital monitoring. As at 31 March 2022 Programme Managers had a total budget of £229.39m to spend. Total spend as at 31 March 2022 was £198.63m. Actual spend represents 88% against the revised budget at 31 March 2022 or 30% as a proportion of spend against the original budget as at 1 April 2021 (inclusive of slippage).

### Analysis by Strategic Outcomes

130. Table 14 analyses the Council's capital programme against the Council's three Strategic Outcomes. Further details are provided in Appendix D at Programme and Directorate level.
131. Strategic Outcomes have the following objectives:
- a. An economy that works for everyone
    - i. Create more high-quality employment;
    - ii. Enhance skills and connect local people to opportunities;
    - iii. Develop town centres that are vibrant, safe and inclusive;

- iv. Craft a cultural offer for Enfield to support London's status as a world class city.
- b. Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods
- i. Build more and better homes for residents;
  - ii. Invest in and improve our council homes;
  - iii. Deliver housebuilding and regeneration programmes with our residents;
  - iv. Drive investment to deliver good growth for London.
- c. Safe, healthy and confident communities
- i. Keep communities free from crime;
  - ii. Inspire and empower young Enfield to reach their full potential;
  - iii. Deliver essential services to protect and support vulnerable residents;
  - iv. Create healthy streets, parks and community spaces.

**Table 14: Analysis by Strategic Outcomes**

Corporate Objective	Revised Budget at Outturn	Revised Budget at Outturn	Outturn	Outturn	Variance
	£m	%	£m	%	£m
An economy that works for everyone	36.35	16%	27.26	14%	(9.10)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	171.49	76%	154.44	78%	(17.05)
Safe, healthy and confident communities	17.42	8%	16.93	8.5%	(0.49)
<b>Total</b>	<b>225.27</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>198.63</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>(26.64)</b>

## LBE Companies Performance

### Energetik

132. Table 15a details how the Council's capital investment in Energetik was financed

**Table 15a – Energetik capital expenditure and financing**

	<b>Revised Budget</b>	<b>Outturn</b>	<b>Variance</b>
	<b>£000</b>	<b>£000</b>	<b>£000</b>
<b>Capital Expenditure</b>	<b>15.74</b>	<b>15.25</b>	<b>(0.49)</b>
Financed by:			
Grant	13.00	12.75	(0.25)
S106/CIL	0.24	0.00	(0.24)
Borrowing	2.50	2.50	0.00
<b>Total Financing</b>	<b>15.74</b>	<b>15.25</b>	<b>(0.49)</b>

133. During 2021/22 Energetik continued :

- a. The build of the Meridian Water energy centre and installation of plant (completion March 2023);
- b. The installation of the phase 1 network to Meridian Water and within Meridian Water (completion July 2023) continues;
- c. The design of the Meridian Water western extension and submission for planning permission;
- d. The build of the Meridian Water northern extension sections A1 and A2 (A3 delayed until Colosseum Retail Park enter into contracts)
- e. Preparation, issue to tender, appointment of contractors for the £25m of works for the Meridian Water western extension (phase 2)

134. Energetik drew down a single loan of £2.5m against Tranche two funding to finance its capital expenditure. The loan was financed by borrowing from the MEEF / HNIP loan that the Council received in 2020/21.

135. The Council provided £12.75m of equity financing that was financed by a £12m BEIS Heat Networks Infrastructure Grant and a £0.75m GLA Heat Networks Grant. The equity share purchase took place in September 2021 and October 2021 respectively.

136. Energetik loan repayments are covered in the Treasury Management Outturn report.

### **Housing Gateway Ltd**

137. Table 15b details the capital expenditure and financing of the Housing Gateway Limited (HGL) capital programme.



Table 15b – Housing Gateway Limited capital expenditure and financing

	Revised Budget	Outturn	Variance
	£m	£m	£m
<b>Capital Expenditure</b>	<b>19.77</b>	<b>10.15</b>	<b>(9.62)</b>
Financed by:			
Grant	6.00	4.15	(1.85)
S106/CIL	0.00	0.00	0.00
Borrowing	13.77	6.00	(7.77)
<b>Total Financing</b>	<b>19.77</b>	<b>10.15</b>	<b>(9.62)</b>

138. HGL purchased 49 properties, 12 standard and 49 for use under the Rough Sleepers Accommodation Programme (RSAP). The RSAP properties were financed by a GLA Rough Sleepers Accommodation Programme Grant that was paid to Council's to undertake the purchases. The properties will be used by HGL to accommodate former Rough Sleepers.
139. During the financial year HGL drew down two loans of £5m and £1m (April 2021 and July 2021 respectively) to finance its capital programme. This will be financed by borrowing from Public Works Loan Board.
140. HGL loan repayments are covered in the Treasury Management Outturn report.

### Revised Ten Year Capital Programme

141. Appendices E to H detail the revised Ten-Year Capital Programme and takes into consideration the proposed slippage as detailed throughout this report, as well as movements in capital budgets (growth; reduction; acceleration) since the Ten-Year Capital Programme was approved by Council on 24<sup>th</sup> February 2022 (KD5353). The following list details the respective appendices:
- a. Appendix E1 - 10-Year Approved Programme expenditure budgets at programme level
  - b. Appendix E2a - 10-Year Approved Programme expenditure budgets at Directorate level
  - c. Appendix E2b - 10-Year Approved Programme financing budgets shown for the General Fund and the HRA
  - d. Appendix F1 - 10-Year Requested Addition expenditure budgets at programme level. These require a second level approval by Cabinet prior to the works commencing and budgets being utilised.

- e. Appendix F2a - 10-Year Requested Addition expenditure budgets at Directorate level.
- f. Appendix F2b - 10-Year Requested Addition financing budgets shown for the General Fund and the HRA.
- g. Appendix G1 – Full 10-Year Capital Programme expenditure budgets at Directorate level incorporating Approved and Requested Addition budgets.
- h. Appendix G2 – Full 10-Year Capital Programme financing budgets shown for the General Fund and the HRA incorporating Approved and Requested Addition financing budgets.
- i. Appendix H - Revised 2022/23 Full Capital Programme (includes Approved and Requested Addition budgets) detailing the movement in budgets at programme level since KD5353 Ten Year Capital Programme report was approved by Council. The table shows the starting budget as per KD5353 and movements in the budget (growth; reductions; acceleration) resulting in a revised 2022/23 capital expenditure budget. The term “accelerating” is referred to the use of the budget in 2021/22.

### **Main Considerations for the Council**

142. To note the project outputs and capital investment across the capital programme.

### **Safeguarding Implications**

143. Not relevant to this report.

### **Public Health Implications**

144. Through investment in capital building and maintenance, the Council influences the built environment within Enfield significantly. The built environment in turn influences how residents interact with their environment; for example, during active travel or accessing facilities. Ensuring that our capital buildings are maintained, fit for purpose, and wellbeing considerations are taken in terms of their use, how they promote residents' wellbeing is key to contributing positively towards the public's health. Additionally, ensuring that all buildings have minimal environmental impact also contributes towards enhancing resident's wellbeing.

### **Equalities Impact of the Proposal**

145. Not relevant to this report.

### **Environmental and Climate Change Considerations**

146. Environmental and climate changes implications are referenced as relevant in the body of the report

**Risks that may arise if the proposed decision and related Work is not taken**

147. Not relevant to this report.

**Risks that may arise if the proposed decision is taken and actions that will be taken to manage these risks**

148. Not relevant to this report

**149. Financial Implications**

150. Financial implications are integral to this report.

**Legal Implications**

151. The Council has a statutory duty to arrange for the proper administration of its financial affairs and a fiduciary duty to taxpayers with regards to its use of and accounting for public monies. This report assists in the discharge of those duties.

152. Section 151 of the Local Government Act 1972 requires local authorities to make arrangements for the proper administration of their financial affairs. The Local Government Act 1972 brought in the current regime for capital finance for local authorities.

153. There are no direct legal implications arising from this report. The report is produced as part of the requirements for managing the Council's spending within budget.

**Workforce Implications**

154. Not relevant to this report.

**Property Implications**

155. Whilst a number of capital projects mentioned within this report have property implications, these will have been highlighted in the relevant report that authorised the project. As such, this report in itself does not have any direct property implications

**Other Implications**

156. There are no other implications.

**Options Considered**

157. Not relevant to this report.

## Conclusions

158. The Report provided a year end position of the Capital programme, including the outcomes which were delivered.

---

Report Author: Olga Bennet  
 Director of Finance Capital and Commercial  
 Olga.Bennet@Enfield.gov.uk

Date of report: 6 July 2022

## Appendices

Further detailed analysis of the Capital Outturn position is included in the Appendices to this report:

Appendix A	2021/22 Outturn Position by Capital Programme & Directorate
Appendix B	Movements in Capital Financing
Appendix C	Movement in Capital Expenditure Budgets From 1 <sup>st</sup> April 2021 to 31 <sup>st</sup> March 2022
Appendix D	Analysis by Corporate objective at Programme Level
Appendix E1	Revised 10-Year Capital Programme - Approved Programme Expenditure Budgets
Appendix E2A	Revised 10-Year Capital Programme - Approved Programme Expenditure Budgets by Directorate
Appendix E2B	Revised 10-Year Capital Programme - Approved Programme Financing Budgets
Appendix F1	Revised 10-Year Capital Programme - Expenditure Budgets Subject to Second Level Approval at Programme Level
Appendix F2A	Revised 10-Year Capital Programme - Expenditure Budgets Subject to Second Level Approval at Directorate Level
Appendix F2B	Revised 10-Year Capital Programme - Financing Budgets Subject to Second Level Approval
Appendix G1A	Revised Full 10-Year Capital Programme - Expenditure Budgets by Directorate
Appendix G1B	Revised Full 10-Year Capital Programme - Financing Budgets

**Background Papers**

The following documents have been relied on in the preparation of this report:

Ten Year Capital Programme – KD5353

Period 8 Monitor – KD5349

**APPENDIX A- 2021/22 Outturn Position By Capital Programme & Directorate**

Approved Capital Programme	2021/22 Jan (P8) Budget	2021/22 Budget Adjustments since P8	Virements	2021/22 Revised Budget	2021/22 Expenditure	Variance (all proposed to be carried forward to 2022/23)
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
<b>RESOURCES</b>						
<b>IT Infrastructure and Programmes</b>						
Community Hubs	0.28	0.00	0.00	<b>0.28</b>	0.11	(0.16)
IT Investment	3.96	0.37	0.00	<b>4.33</b>	2.27	(2.06)
<b>Total IT Infrastructure and Programmes</b>	<b>4.24</b>	<b>0.37</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>4.60</b>	<b>2.38</b>	<b>(2.22)</b>
<b>Customer Experience &amp; Change</b>						
Libraries	0.01	0.00	0.00	<b>0.01</b>	0.00	(0.01)
<b>Total Customer Experience &amp; Change</b>	<b>0.01</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.01</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>(0.01)</b>
<b>Total RESOURCES</b>	<b>4.25</b>	<b>0.37</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>4.61</b>	<b>2.38</b>	<b>(2.23)</b>
<b>PEOPLE</b>						
<b>Children &amp; Family Services</b>						
Community Safety	0.57	0.05	0.00	<b>0.62</b>	0.51	(0.11)
Contribution to Property (Vulnerable Family)	0.15	0.00	0.00	<b>0.15</b>	0.00	(0.15)
<b>Total Children &amp; Family Services</b>	<b>0.72</b>	<b>0.05</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.77</b>	<b>0.51</b>	<b>(0.26)</b>
<b>Education</b>						
Strategic Schools Places Programme	4.23	1.89	0.11	<b>6.23</b>	3.38	(2.85)
Schools Maintenance	6.26	1.46	(0.11)	<b>7.62</b>	6.02	(1.60)
<b>Total Education</b>	<b>10.50</b>	<b>3.35</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>13.85</b>	<b>9.40</b>	<b>(4.45)</b>
<b>Total PEOPLE</b>	<b>11.21</b>	<b>3.40</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>14.61</b>	<b>9.91</b>	<b>(4.71)</b>
<b>PLACE</b>						
<b>Environment &amp; Operations</b>						
Alley Gating	0.11	0.00	0.00	<b>0.11</b>	0.09	(0.02)
Edmonton Cemetery	0.89	0.00	0.00	<b>0.89</b>	1.06	0.16
Southgate Cemetery	0.37	0.00	0.00	<b>0.37</b>	0.36	(0.01)

Approved Capital Programme	2021/22 Jan (P8) Budget	2021/22 Budget Adjustments since P8	Virements	2021/22 Revised Budget	2021/22 Expenditure	Variance (all proposed to be carried forward to 2022/23)
<b>Highways:</b>	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>	0.00	0.00
Flood Alleviation	2.28	0.00	0.02	<b>2.30</b>	2.20	(0.10)
LED Street Lighting	0.60	0.00	0.00	<b>0.60</b>	0.60	0.00
Highways & Street Scene	8.03	0.33	(0.02)	<b>8.34</b>	7.94	(0.40)
Changes to Waste & Recycling Collections	0.23	0.03	0.00	<b>0.26</b>	0.26	0.00
Tennis Courts Works at Broomfield Park	0.35	0.15	0.00	<b>0.50</b>	0.30	(0.20)
Vehicle Replacement Programme	2.71	0.00	0.00	<b>2.71</b>	1.82	(0.88)
Traffic & Transportation	0.52	0.24	0.00	<b>0.76</b>	0.52	(0.24)
Healthy Streets	3.92	(0.27)	0.00	<b>3.65</b>	3.13	(0.52)
<b>Total Environment &amp; Operations</b>	<b>20.01</b>	<b>0.48</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>20.49</b>	<b>18.29</b>	<b>(2.20)</b>
<b>Meridian Water</b>						
Meridian One	0.89	0.00	0.00	<b>0.89</b>	0.42	(0.47)
Meridian Two	0.14	0.00	0.00	<b>0.14</b>	0.05	(0.09)
Meridian Three	0.24	0.00	0.00	<b>0.24</b>	0.08	(0.16)
Meridian Four	7.28	0.00	0.00	<b>7.28</b>	12.07	4.79
Meridian Three and Meridian Four (50/50)	2.32	0.00	0.00	<b>2.32</b>	2.35	0.04
Meridian Water HIF	9.62	0.00	0.00	<b>9.62</b>	8.21	(1.40)
Meridian Water Scheme-wide	34.76	0.00	0.00	<b>34.76</b>	26.84	(7.92)
<b>Total Meridian Water</b>	<b>45.62</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>45.62</b>	<b>41.81</b>	<b>(3.81)</b>
<b>Property &amp; Economy</b>						
Build the Change	6.47	0.00	0.00	<b>6.47</b>	5.94	(0.53)
Corporate Condition Programme	2.31	0.00	(0.00)	<b>2.31</b>	1.69	(0.62)
Corporate Property Investment Programme	0.13	0.00	0.00	<b>0.13</b>	0.00	(0.13)
Electric Quarter	2.26	0.00	0.00	<b>2.26</b>	1.69	(0.57)
Energy Decarbonisation (RE:FIT)	2.87	0.00	0.00	<b>2.87</b>	1.81	(1.07)
Forty Hall	0.02	0.00	0.00	<b>0.02</b>	0.00	(0.01)
Genotin Road (Metaswitch)	1.61	0.00	0.00	<b>1.61</b>	2.38	0.77

Approved Capital Programme	2021/22 Jan (P8) Budget	2021/22 Budget Adjustments since P8	Virements	2021/22 Revised Budget	2021/22 Expenditure	Variance (all proposed to be carried forward to 2022/23)
Montagu Industrial Estate	0.62	0.00	0.00	0.62	0.60	(0.02)
Sloemans Farm Burial	0.07	0.00	0.00	0.07	0.00	(0.07)
Tottenham Park Cemetery	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
Town Centre Regeneration	1.05	0.00	0.00	1.05	0.50	(0.55)
<b>Total Property &amp; Economy</b>	<b>17.40</b>	<b>0.00</b>		<b>17.40</b>	<b>14.62</b>	<b>(2.78)</b>
<b>Housing &amp; Regeneration</b>						
Housing Adaptations & Assistance (DFG)	1.91	0.00	0.00	1.91	2.39	0.48
Vacant Property Review	0.20	0.00	0.00	0.20	0.00	(0.20)
<b>Total Housing &amp; Regeneration</b>	<b>2.11</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>2.11</b>	<b>2.39</b>	<b>0.28</b>
<b>Total PLACE exc. HRA</b>	<b>85.15</b>	<b>0.48</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>85.63</b>	<b>77.11</b>	<b>(8.52)</b>
<b>Total GENERAL FUND exc. Companies</b>	<b>100.61</b>	<b>4.25</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>104.86</b>	<b>89.40</b>	<b>(15.46)</b>
<b>COMPANIES</b>						
Energetik	15.74	0.00	0.00	15.74	15.25	(0.49)
Housing Gateway Ltd	19.77	0.00	0.00	19.77	10.15	(9.62)
<b>Total COMPANIES</b>	<b>35.51</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>35.51</b>	<b>25.40</b>	<b>(10.11)</b>
<b>Total GENERAL FUND</b>	<b>136.12</b>	<b>4.25</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>140.37</b>	<b>114.80</b>	<b>(25.57)</b>
<b>HOUSING REVENUE ACCOUNT</b>						
Development Programme - Joyce & Snell's	2.05	0.00	0.00	2.05	2.85	0.80
Development Programme	11.78	0.00	0.00	11.78	10.35	(1.42)
Development Programme: Bury Street	9.53	0.00	0.00	9.53	8.51	(1.02)
Development Programme: Electric Quarter	5.90	0.00	0.00	5.90	5.93	0.03
Estate Regeneration: Alma Towers	8.98	0.00	0.00	8.98	8.98	(0.00)
Estate Regeneration: Ladderswood	0.18	0.00	0.00	0.18	0.20	0.02
Estate Regeneration: New Avenue	1.01	0.00	(0.01)	1.00	0.95	(0.05)
Estate Regeneration: Small Sites	0.08	0.00	0.01	0.09	0.09	0.00
Stock-Condition-Led Works	25.99	0.00	0.00	25.99	27.82	1.83
Demand-Led Works	1.31	0.00	0.00	1.31	1.31	(0.01)



Approved Capital Programme	2021/22 Jan (P8) Budget	2021/22 Budget Adjustments since P8	Virements	2021/22 Revised Budget	2021/22 Expenditure	Variance (all proposed to be carried forward to 2022/23)
Fire-Led Works	11.28	0.00	0.00	<b>11.28</b>	10.60	<b>(0.68)</b>
Asset-Led Works	6.81	0.00	0.00	<b>6.81</b>	6.25	<b>(0.57)</b>
<b>Total HRA</b>	<b>84.90</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>84.90</b>	<b>83.83</b>	<b>(1.07)</b>
<b>Total PLACE inc HRA</b>	<b>170.05</b>	<b>0.48</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>170.53</b>	<b>160.94</b>	<b>(9.59)</b>
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL PROGRAMME</b>	<b>221.02</b>	<b>4.25</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>225.27</b>	<b>198.63</b>	<b>(26.64)</b>

## APPENDIX B - Movements in Capital - Financing

The financing movements in the table below represent the change in financing in the full ten-year programme at Outturn compared to the financing of the capital programme at the start of the financial year that was approved on 2<sup>nd</sup> March 2021 (KD5210).

Capital Financing	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27-2030/31	Future Years	Total	Comments
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	
<b>Resources:</b>									
External Sources- Grants & Contributions	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	
LBE Resources- Reserves & Capital Receipts	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	
Borrowing	(14.32)	12.63	2.20	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.52	Libraries/comm Hub virements in yr £150k; ICT growth of £367k
<b>Total Resources</b>	<b>(14.32)</b>	<b>12.63</b>	<b>2.20</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.52</b>	
<b>People:</b>									
External Sources- Grants & Contributions	(24.31)	27.66	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	3.35	Education grant funded schemes
LBE Resources- Reserves & Capital Receipts	0.00	0.05	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.05	
Borrowing	(0.27)	0.26	0.10	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.09	Youth bus £90k
<b>Total People</b>	<b>(24.58)</b>	<b>27.97</b>	<b>0.10</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>3.49</b>	
<b>Place:</b>									

Capital Financing	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27-2030/31	Future Years	Total	Comments
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	
External Sources- Grants & Contributions	(1.64)	4.79	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	3.15	Key movements: Grants: Flood Alleviation +£1.3m; Highways +£490k; Energy de-carbonisation (£758k); TFL T&T (£1.6m) S106: Flood alleviation £350k; Highways £215k- all new growth in P8. Tennis Courts £165k; Healthy St £398k
LBE Resources- Reserves & Capital Receipts	(0.18)	0.45	0.41	0.15	1.23	0.44	0.00	2.50	£825k REFCUS scheme that was previously financed by borrowing but is now financed by revenue source. £83k growth in Minor Highways scheme financed from revenue; £1.58m capital receipts linked to Sloemans Farm cemetery soil sale-added in P8
Borrowing	(63.60)	20.72	(7.13)	(2.43)	(2.90)	(76.04)	19.07	(112.30)	Key Movements: <b>Growth:</b> J&S Revised scheme approval £53m; Ed' Cemetery new scheme added £1.45m; Broomfield Park £57k; Sloemans' Farm £238k <b>Reductions:</b> Alleygating £826k; J&S £135m; Reardon Court £28m; Electric Quarter £3.51m; Build the Change (£150k);
<b>Total Place</b>	<b>(65.41)</b>	<b>25.95</b>	<b>(6.72)</b>	<b>(2.28)</b>	<b>(1.67)</b>	<b>(75.60)</b>	<b>19.07</b>	<b>(106.66)</b>	
<b>Place - Meridian Water:</b>									

Capital Financing	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27-2030/31	Future Years	Total	Comments
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	
External Sources- Grants & Contributions	(87.83)	101.45	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	13.62	£13.6m of HIF grant not previously built into 10yr cap prog. Following confirmation of grant in Q1 borrowing was reduced.
LBE Resources-Reserves & Capital Receipts	(2.09)	2.09	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	
Borrowing	(112.44)	(31.76)	93.31	14.53	3.12	(60.14)	79.77	(13.62)	£13.6m of HIF grant not previously built into 10yr cap prog. Following confirmation of grant in Q1 borrowing was reduced.
<b>Total Place - Meridian Water</b>	<b>(202.36)</b>	<b>71.77</b>	<b>93.31</b>	<b>14.53</b>	<b>3.12</b>	<b>(60.14)</b>	<b>79.77</b>	<b>0.00</b>	
<b>General Fund (excl companies)</b>	<b>(306.67)</b>	<b>138.33</b>	<b>88.90</b>	<b>12.25</b>	<b>1.45</b>	<b>(135.74)</b>	<b>98.84</b>	<b>(102.65)</b>	
<b>Companies:</b>									
External Sources- Grants & Contributions	10.10	2.54	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	12.64	£12m Energetik Grant added in Q2. This was not included in financing when the 10yr prog was approved. £6m HGL grant confirmed during Q2 (Rough Sleepers). Original expectation was £6.8m. Therefore reduction in grant financing of £0.8m. £1.2m Energetik grant and £240k s106 Energetik funding added in P8.
LBE Resources-Reserves & Capital Receipts	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	

Capital Financing	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27-2030/31	Future Years	Total	Comments
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	
Borrowing	(51.50)	31.83	6.24	19.48	0.00	0.00	0.00	6.05	£5m growth in T3 energetik Q1; £250k growth HGL lets; and shortfall in grant income on HGL of £0.8m which is now being financed by borrowing
<b>Total Place - Companies</b>	<b>(41.40)</b>	<b>34.37</b>	<b>6.24</b>	<b>19.48</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>18.69</b>	
<b>General Fund (inc companies)</b>	<b>(348.08)</b>	<b>172.69</b>	<b>95.14</b>	<b>31.73</b>	<b>1.45</b>	<b>(135.74)</b>	<b>98.84</b>	<b>(83.96)</b>	
<b>Place - HRA:</b>									
External Sources- Grants & Contributions	(10.06)	7.67	(6.38)	5.48	(12.33)	72.69	0.00	57.09	Impact of business plan
LBE Resources- Reserves & Capital Receipts	(65.20)	29.92	(5.73)	0.35	(11.97)	(61.99)	0.00	(114.61)	Impact of business plan
Borrowing	(30.15)	1.69	73.80	0.00	55.43	(137.95)	0.00	(37.18)	Impact of business plan
<b>Total Place - HRA</b>	<b>(105.40)</b>	<b>39.29</b>	<b>61.69</b>	<b>5.84</b>	<b>31.13</b>	<b>(127.24)</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>(94.71)</b>	Overall reduction relates to J&S scheme £94m, which was reduced in Q2.
<b>Total Capital Programme</b>	<b>(453.48)</b>	<b>211.98</b>	<b>156.84</b>	<b>37.56</b>	<b>32.58</b>	<b>(262.98)</b>	<b>98.84</b>	<b>(178.67)</b>	

### Appendix C- Movement in Capital Expenditure Budgets From 1<sup>st</sup> April 2021 to 31<sup>st</sup> March 2022

Capital Programme (Inc RA Budgets)	Original budget	2020/21 Outturn Adj	2021/22 Revised budget	Reprofiling	Other Adj	Q1 Revised Budget	Reprofiling	Other Adj	Q2 Revised Budget	Reprofiling	Other Adj	P8 Revised Budget	Other Adj	Q4 Revised Budget	Outturn	Variance
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Resources	14.49	2.21	16.70	(0.13)	0.15	16.72	(12.52)	(0.00)	4.21	(0.20)	0.24	4.25	0.37	4.61	2.38	2.23
People	34.24	0.24	34.49	(18.60)	0.00	15.89	(3.90)	0.09	12.08	(0.87)	(0.42)	10.79	3.40	14.20	9.91	4.29
Place	91.96	8.81	100.77	(42.91)	(2.06)	55.80	(15.31)	1.07	41.56	(5.43)	3.82	39.95	0.48	40.42	35.30	5.12
Place - Meridian Water	224.06	20.11	244.17	(134.43)	0.00	109.74	(38.60)	(0.00)	71.14	(25.51)	0.00	45.62	0.00	45.62	41.81	3.81
Chief Executive	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
<b>General Fund (excl companies)</b>	<b>364.75</b>	<b>31.38</b>	<b>396.13</b>	<b>(196.07)</b>	<b>(1.91)</b>	<b>198.15</b>	<b>(70.32)</b>	<b>1.16</b>	<b>128.98</b>	<b>(32.01)</b>	<b>3.64</b>	<b>100.61</b>	<b>4.25</b>	<b>104.86</b>	<b>89.40</b>	<b>15.46</b>
Energetik	17.99	0.00	17.99	(9.99)	17.00	25.00	(10.50)	0.00	14.50	(0.20)	1.44	15.74	0.00	15.74	15.25	0.49
Housing Gateway Ltd	37.02	11.80	48.82	0.00	0.00	48.82	(29.29)	0.25	19.77	0.00	0.00	19.77	0.00	19.77	10.15	9.62
<b>Total General Fund (inc companies)</b>	<b>419.75</b>	<b>43.18</b>	<b>462.93</b>	<b>(206.06)</b>	<b>15.09</b>	<b>271.96</b>	<b>(110.12)</b>	<b>1.41</b>	<b>163.25</b>	<b>(32.21)</b>	<b>5.08</b>	<b>136.12</b>	<b>4.25</b>	<b>140.37</b>	<b>114.80</b>	<b>25.57</b>
Place – HRA	168.63	20.60	189.23	(73.18)	0.00	116.05	(27.71)	(0.00)	88.35	(3.45)	0.00	84.90	0.00	84.90	83.83	1.07
<b>Total Capital Programme</b>	<b>588.38</b>	<b>63.78</b>	<b>652.16</b>	<b>(279.24)</b>	<b>15.09</b>	<b>388.02</b>	<b>(137.82)</b>	<b>1.41</b>	<b>251.60</b>	<b>(35.66)</b>	<b>5.08</b>	<b>221.02</b>	<b>4.25</b>	<b>225.27</b>	<b>198.63</b>	<b>26.64</b>

\*Other Adj include capital programme growth, virements and reductions as reported during capital monitoring.

## Appendix D – Analysis by Corporate Objective at Programme Level

Corporate Objective	Capital Programme	Revised Budget at Outturn (£m)	Outturn (£m)	Variance (£m)
<b>PEOPLE</b>				
An economy that works for everyone	Strategic Schools Places Programme	6.23	3.38	(2.85)
An economy that works for everyone	Schools Maintenance	7.62	6.02	(1.60)
An economy that works for everyone	Community Safety	0.09	0.00	(0.09)
<b>Total People</b>		<b>13.94</b>	<b>9.40</b>	<b>(4.54)</b>
<b>PLACE</b>				
An economy that works for everyone	Corporate Condition Programme	2.31	1.69	(0.62)
An economy that works for everyone	Build the Change	6.47	5.94	(0.53)
An economy that works for everyone	Corporate Property Investment Programme	0.13	0.00	(0.13)
An economy that works for everyone	Montagu Industrial Estate	0.62	0.60	(0.02)
An economy that works for everyone	Genotin Road (Metaswitch)	1.61	2.38	0.77
An economy that works for everyone	Electric Quarter	2.26	1.69	(0.57)
An economy that works for everyone	Southgate Cemetery	0.37	0.36	(0.01)
An economy that works for everyone	LED Street Lighting	0.60	0.60	0.00
An economy that works for everyone	Energy Decarbonisation (RE:FIT)	2.87	1.81	(1.07)
An economy that works for everyone	Sloemans Farm Burial	0.07	0.00	(0.07)
An economy that works for everyone	Tottenham Park Cemetery	0.00	0.00	0.00
An economy that works for everyone	Traffic & Transportation	0.21	0.09	(0.12)
An economy that works for everyone	Healthy Streets	0.00	0.00	0.00
An economy that works for everyone	Highways & Street Scene	0.30	0.31	0.01
<b>Total Place</b>		<b>17.81</b>	<b>15.48</b>	<b>(2.34)</b>
<b>RESOURCES</b>				

Corporate Objective	Capital Programme	Revised Budget at Outturn (£m)	Outturn (£m)	Variance (£m)
An economy that works for everyone	IT Investment	4.33	2.27	(2.06)
An economy that works for everyone	Community Hubs	0.28	0.11	(0.16)
<b>Total Resources</b>		<b>4.60</b>	<b>2.38</b>	<b>(2.22)</b>
<b>Total An Economy That Works For Everyone</b>		<b>36.35</b>	<b>27.26</b>	<b>(9.10)</b>
<b>PLACE</b>				
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Healthy Streets	0.15	0.10	(0.05)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Traffic & Transportation	0.55	0.43	(0.12)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Highways & Street Scene	0.29	0.24	(0.05)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Vacant Property Review	0.20	0.00	(0.20)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Vehicle Replacement Programme	2.71	1.82	(0.88)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Town Centre Regeneration	1.05	0.50	(0.55)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Tennis Courts Works at Broomfield Park	0.50	0.30	(0.20)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Meridian One	7.28	12.07	4.79
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Meridian Two	0.89	0.42	(0.47)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Meridian Three	0.24	0.08	(0.16)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Meridian Four	2.32	2.35	0.04
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Meridian Three and Meridian Four (50/50)	0.14	0.05	(0.09)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Meridian Water HIF	9.62	8.21	(1.40)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Meridian Water Scheme-wide	25.14	18.63	(6.52)
<b>Total Place</b>		<b>51.07</b>	<b>45.22</b>	<b>(5.86)</b>
<b>RESOURCES</b>				
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Libraries	0.01	0.00	(0.01)
<b>Total Resources</b>		<b>0.01</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>(0.01)</b>
<b>Total Good Homes In Well-Connected</b>		<b>51.08</b>	<b>45.22</b>	<b>(5.87)</b>



Corporate Objective	Capital Programme	Revised Budget at Outturn (£m)	Outturn (£m)	Variance (£m)
<b>Neighbourhoods</b>				
<b>PEOPLE</b>				
Safe, healthy and confident communities	Community Safety	0.53	0.51	(0.02)
Safe, healthy and confident communities	Contribution to Property (Vulnerable Family)	0.15	0.00	(0.15)
<b>Total People</b>		<b>0.68</b>	<b>0.51</b>	<b>(0.17)</b>
<b>PLACE</b>				
Safe, healthy and confident communities	Alley Gating	0.11	0.09	(0.02)
Safe, healthy and confident communities	Flood Alleviation	2.30	2.20	(0.10)
Safe, healthy and confident communities	Highways & Street Scene	7.75	7.39	(0.36)
Safe, healthy and confident communities	Healthy Streets	3.50	3.03	(0.47)
Safe, healthy and confident communities	Housing Adaptations & Assistance (DFG)	1.91	2.39	0.48
Safe, healthy and confident communities	Forty Hall	0.02	0.00	(0.01)
Safe, healthy and confident communities	Changes to Waste & Recycling Collections	0.26	0.26	0.00
Safe, healthy and confident communities	Edmonton Cemetery	0.89	1.06	0.16
<b>Total Place</b>		<b>16.74</b>	<b>16.42</b>	<b>(0.33)</b>
<b>Total Safe, Healthy and Confident Communities</b>		<b>17.42</b>	<b>16.93</b>	<b>(0.49)</b>
<b>Total General Fund Excluding Companies</b>		<b>104.86</b>	<b>89.40</b>	<b>(15.46)</b>
<b>COMPANIES</b>				
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Energetik	15.74	15.25	(0.49)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Housing Gateway Ltd	19.77	10.15	(9.62)
<b>Total Companies</b>		<b>35.51</b>	<b>25.40</b>	<b>(10.11)</b>
<b>Total General Fund</b>		<b>140.37</b>	<b>114.80</b>	<b>(25.57)</b>

Corporate Objective	Capital Programme	Revised Budget at Outturn (£m)	Outturn (£m)	Variance (£m)
<b>HRA</b>				
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Development Programme	11.78	10.35	(1.42)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Development Programme: Bury Street	9.53	8.51	(1.02)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Development Programme: Electric Quarter	5.90	5.93	0.03
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Development Programme - Joyce & Snell's	2.05	2.85	0.80
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Estate Regeneration	0.00	0.00	0.00
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Estate Regeneration: Alma Towers	8.98	8.98	(0.00)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Estate Regeneration: New Avenue	1.00	0.95	(0.05)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Estate Regeneration: Small Sites	0.09	0.09	0.00
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Estate Regeneration: Ladderswood	0.18	0.20	0.02
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Asset-Led Works	6.81	6.25	(0.57)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Demand-Led Works	1.31	1.31	(0.01)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Fire-Led Works	11.28	10.60	(0.68)
Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods	Stock-Condition-Led Works	25.99	27.82	1.83
<b>Total HRA Good Homes In Well-Connected Neighbourhoods</b>		<b>84.90</b>	<b>83.83</b>	<b>(1.07)</b>
<b>Total Capital Programme</b>		<b>225.27</b>	<b>198.63</b>	<b>(26.64)</b>

## Appendix E1 – Revised 10-Year Capital Programme - Approved Programme Expenditure Budgets

	Outturn	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised
Directorate & Capital Programme	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27	2027/28 - 2031/32	TOTAL
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
<b>RESOURCES</b>								
Community Hubs	0.11	0.29	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.40</b>
IT Investment	2.27	4.57	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>6.84</b>
Libraries	0.00	0.08	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.08</b>
<b>Total Resources</b>	<b>2.38</b>	<b>4.94</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>7.32</b>
<b>PEOPLE</b>								
Mental Health and Wellbeing Centre	0.00	0.00	1.25	1.25	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>2.50</b>
Contribution to Property (Vulnerable Family)	0.00	0.15	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.15</b>
Community Safety	0.51	0.11	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.62</b>
Strategic Schools Places Programme	3.38	13.96	1.60	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>18.94</b>
Schools Maintenance	6.02	11.59	4.92	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>22.52</b>
<b>Total People</b>	<b>9.91</b>	<b>25.81</b>	<b>7.77</b>	<b>1.25</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>44.73</b>
<b>PLACE</b>								
<b><i>Environment &amp; Operations:</i></b>								
Alley Gating	0.09	0.02	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.11</b>
Changes to Waste & Recycling Collections	0.26	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.26</b>
Flood Alleviation	2.20	0.26	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>2.46</b>
Healthy Streets	3.13	2.52	0.50	0.50	0.50	0.00	0.00	<b>7.15</b>
Highways & Street Scene	7.94	1.10	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>9.04</b>
LED Street Lighting	0.60	(0.00)	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.60</b>

Vehicle Replacement Programme	1.82	0.88	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	2.71
Edmonton Cemetery	1.06	0.64	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	1.69
Southgate Cemetery	0.36	0.01	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.37
Sloemans Farm Burial	0.00	0.24	0.33	0.07	1.15	0.04	0.00	1.83
Tennis Courts Works at Broomfield Park	0.30	0.20	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.50
Traffic & Transportation	0.52	0.24	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.76
<b>Environment &amp; Operations:</b>	<b>18.29</b>	<b>6.10</b>	<b>0.83</b>	<b>0.57</b>	<b>1.65</b>	<b>0.04</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>27.48</b>
<b>Property &amp; Economy:</b>								
Corporate Condition Programme	1.36	2.56	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	3.92
Corporate Property Investment Programme	0.33	3.80	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	4.12
<b>Build the Change</b>	<b>5.94</b>	<b>14.43</b>	<b>5.00</b>	<b>7.03</b>	<b>7.02</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>39.42</b>
Electric Quarter	1.69	1.46	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	3.15
Energy Decarbonisation (RE:FIT)	1.81	1.27	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	3.08
Forty Hall	0.00	0.01	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.02
Genotin Road (Metaswitch)	2.38	(0.77)	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	1.61
Montagu Industrial Estate	0.60	6.52	36.49	7.43	0.18	0.00	0.00	51.22
Town Centre Regeneration	0.50	2.63	0.00	1.03	0.63	0.13	0.13	5.03
<b>Property &amp; Economy Total</b>	<b>14.62</b>	<b>31.91</b>	<b>41.49</b>	<b>15.48</b>	<b>7.82</b>	<b>0.13</b>	<b>0.13</b>	<b>111.57</b>
<b>Housing &amp; Regeneration:</b>								
Joyce and Snell's	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	41.30	41.30
Housing Adaptations & Assistance (DFG)	2.39	0.42	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	2.81
Vacant Property Review	0.00	0.20	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.20
<b>Housing &amp; Regeneration Total</b>	<b>2.39</b>	<b>0.62</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>41.30</b>	<b>44.31</b>

<b>Meridian Water:</b>								
Meridian One	12.07	12.62	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>24.69</b>
Meridian Two	0.42	2.63	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>3.05</b>
Meridian Three	0.08	0.21	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.29</b>
Meridian Four	2.35	19.97	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>22.32</b>
Meridian Three and Meridian Four (50/50)	0.05	1.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>1.05</b>
Meridian Water HIF	8.21	83.14	52.25	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>143.60</b>
Meridian Water Scheme-wide	18.63	37.42	0.00	2.41	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>58.46</b>
<b>Meridian Water Total:</b>	<b>41.81</b>	<b>157.00</b>	<b>52.25</b>	<b>2.41</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>253.47</b>
<b>Total Place exc HRA</b>	<b>77.11</b>	<b>195.63</b>	<b>94.56</b>	<b>18.47</b>	<b>9.47</b>	<b>0.17</b>	<b>41.42</b>	<b>436.83</b>
<b>Total General Fund Excluding Companies</b>	<b>89.40</b>	<b>226.37</b>	<b>102.33</b>	<b>19.72</b>	<b>9.47</b>	<b>0.17</b>	<b>41.42</b>	<b>488.88</b>
<b>COMPANIES</b>								
Energetik	15.25	21.69	25.12	15.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>77.06</b>
Housing Gateway Ltd	10.15	35.54	3.37	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>49.07</b>
<b>Total Companies</b>	<b>25.40</b>	<b>57.23</b>	<b>28.50</b>	<b>15.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>126.13</b>
<b>Total General Fund Including Companies</b>	<b>114.80</b>	<b>283.60</b>	<b>130.83</b>	<b>34.72</b>	<b>9.47</b>	<b>0.17</b>	<b>41.42</b>	<b>615.01</b>
<b>Housing Revenue Account:</b>								
Development Programme	10.35	55.85	119.67	36.55	61.23	35.31	110.34	<b>429.31</b>
Development Programme: Bury Street	8.51	10.66	0.44	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>19.60</b>
Development Programme: Electric Quarter	5.93	1.26	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>7.19</b>
Development Programme - Joyce & Snell's	2.85	5.96	38.41	43.14	52.72	47.29	268.91	<b>459.27</b>

Estate Regeneration	0.00	(0.00)	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>
Estate Regeneration: Alma Towers	8.98	5.68	0.74	0.65	0.65	0.63	0.00	0.00	<b>17.33</b>
Estate Regeneration: Ladderswood	0.20	0.23	0.11	0.11	0.11	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.76</b>
Estate Regeneration: New Avenue	0.95	0.36	0.21	0.22	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>1.74</b>
Estate Regeneration: Small Sites	0.09	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.09</b>
Asset-Led Works	6.25	10.41	0.23	0.17	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>17.05</b>
Demand-Led Works	1.31	2.36	2.35	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>6.01</b>
Fire-Led Works	6.00	23.47	23.16	0.21	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>52.85</b>
Stock-Condition-Led Works	32.41	17.76	32.21	14.93	14.54	14.54	68.19	0.00	<b>194.59</b>
<b>Total HRA</b>	<b>83.83</b>	<b>133.99</b>	<b>217.51</b>	<b>95.99</b>	<b>129.25</b>	<b>97.77</b>	<b>447.45</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>1,205.79</b>
<b>Total Place inc. HRA</b>	<b>160.93</b>	<b>329.62</b>	<b>312.08</b>	<b>114.46</b>	<b>138.72</b>	<b>97.94</b>	<b>488.87</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>1,642.62</b>
<b>Total Approved Capital Programme</b>	<b>198.62</b>	<b>417.60</b>	<b>348.34</b>	<b>130.71</b>	<b>138.72</b>	<b>97.94</b>	<b>488.87</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>1,820.80</b>

## Appendix E2a – Revised 10-Year Capital Programme -Approved Programme Expenditure Budgets By Directorate

	Outturn	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised
Directorate	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27	2027/28 - 2031/32	Total
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Resources	2.38	4.94	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>7.32</b>
People	9.91	25.81	7.77	1.25	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>44.73</b>
Place	35.30	38.63	42.32	16.05	9.47	0.17	41.42	<b>183.36</b>
Place - Meridian Water	41.81	157.00	52.25	2.41	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>253.47</b>
<b>Total General Fund Excluding Companies</b>	<b>89.40</b>	<b>226.37</b>	<b>102.33</b>	<b>19.72</b>	<b>9.47</b>	<b>0.17</b>	<b>41.42</b>	<b>488.88</b>
Companies	25.40	57.23	28.50	15.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>126.13</b>
<b>Total General Fund</b>	<b>114.80</b>	<b>283.60</b>	<b>130.83</b>	<b>34.72</b>	<b>9.47</b>	<b>0.17</b>	<b>41.42</b>	<b>615.01</b>
Place – HRA	83.83	133.99	217.51	95.99	129.25	97.77	447.45	<b>1,205.79</b>
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>198.62</b>	<b>417.60</b>	<b>348.34</b>	<b>130.71</b>	<b>138.72</b>	<b>97.94</b>	<b>488.87</b>	<b>1,820.80</b>

## Appendix E2b – Revised 10-Year Capital Programme - Approved Programme Financing Budgets

	Outturn	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised
Capital Financing	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27	2027/28 - 2031/32	Total
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
External Grants	43.74	135.75	59.85	1.25	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>240.58</b>
S106 & CIL	0.94	0.43	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>1.38</b>
Revenue Contributions	0.17	0.42	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.59</b>
Capital Receipts	0.03	3.60	3.93	2.16	1.15	0.04	0.00	<b>10.91</b>
Major Allowance Repairs	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>
Earmarked Reserves	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>
Borrowing	69.91	143.41	67.05	31.31	8.32	0.13	41.42	<b>361.56</b>
<b>Total General Fund Financing</b>	<b>114.80</b>	<b>283.60</b>	<b>130.83</b>	<b>34.72</b>	<b>9.47</b>	<b>0.16</b>	<b>41.42</b>	<b>615.01</b>
External Grants	7.26	20.15	9.14	21.14	13.12	34.93	89.34	<b>195.08</b>
S106 & CIL	1.91	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	27.51	<b>29.42</b>
Revenue Contributions	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>
Capital Receipts	3.23	22.75	56.59	60.70	39.59	17.36	128.83	<b>329.05</b>
Major Allowance Repairs	17.47	7.90	12.06	14.14	14.54	14.96	68.20	<b>149.28</b>
Earmarked Reserves	25.11	21.56	6.92	0.00	0.00	19.52	48.58	<b>121.69</b>
Borrowing	28.85	61.63	132.80	0.00	62.00	11.00	85.00	<b>381.27</b>
<b>Total HRA Financing</b>	<b>83.83</b>	<b>133.99</b>	<b>217.51</b>	<b>95.99</b>	<b>129.25</b>	<b>97.77</b>	<b>447.45</b>	<b>1,205.79</b>
<b>Total Capital Financing</b>	<b>198.62</b>	<b>417.60</b>	<b>348.34</b>	<b>130.71</b>	<b>138.72</b>	<b>97.94</b>	<b>488.87</b>	<b>1,820.80</b>



**Appendix F1 - Revised 10-Year Capital Programme - Expenditure Budgets At Programme Level Subject to Second Level of Approval (Usually Cabinet)**

	Outturn	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised
Directorate & Capital Programme	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27	2027/28 - 2031/32	Total
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
<b>RESOURCES</b>								
IT Investment	0.00	12.52	2.50	2.41	0.79	0.29	9.50	<b>28.02</b>
<b>Total Resources</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>12.52</b>	<b>2.50</b>	<b>2.41</b>	<b>0.79</b>	<b>0.29</b>	<b>9.50</b>	<b>28.02</b>
<b>PEOPLE</b>								
Extensions to Foster Carers' Homes	0.00	0.38	0.31	0.21	0.21	0.21	1.05	<b>2.37</b>
Community Safety	0.00	0.15	0.15	0.15	0.15	0.15	0.75	<b>1.50</b>
School Expansions	0.00	3.00	1.48	3.00	3.00	3.00	15.00	<b>28.48</b>
Schools Maintenance	0.00	5.00	0.00	5.00	5.00	5.00	25.00	<b>45.00</b>
<b>Total People</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>8.53</b>	<b>1.94</b>	<b>8.36</b>	<b>8.36</b>	<b>8.36</b>	<b>41.80</b>	<b>77.35</b>
<b>PLACE</b>								
<i>Environment &amp; Operations:</i>								
Alley Gating	0.00	0.08	0.08	0.08	0.08	0.08	0.40	<b>0.80</b>
Flood Alleviation	0.00	0.25	0.25	0.25	0.25	0.25	1.00	<b>2.25</b>
Healthy Streets	0.00	7.94	6.65	6.15	4.65	4.65	23.25	<b>53.29</b>
Highways & Street Scene	0.00	8.01	8.02	9.39	8.43	8.84	50.01	<b>92.70</b>
Vehicle Replacement Programme	0.00	4.59	1.91	1.86	7.75	1.81	6.41	<b>24.33</b>
Workshops for External Commercialisation	0.00	0.25	0.25	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.50</b>
Growth of Trade Waste Service	0.00	0.50	0.25	0.25	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>1.00</b>
Tottenham Park Cemetery	0.00	0.50	0.00	0.00	1.50	0.00	0.00	<b>2.01</b>
Traffic & Transportation	0.00	0.70	0.70	0.70	0.70	0.70	3.50	<b>7.00</b>

<b>Environment &amp; Operations Total</b>	0.00	22.83	18.11	18.68	23.36	16.33	84.57	<b>183.88</b>
<b>Property &amp; Economy:</b>								
Corporate Condition Programme	0.00	2.64	2.98	3.16	3.35	3.55	18.24	<b>33.91</b>
Land Investment	0.00	7.50	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>7.50</b>
Dugdale Coffee Shop	0.00	1.50	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>1.50</b>
<b>Property &amp; Economy Total</b>	0.00	11.64	2.98	3.16	3.35	3.55	18.24	<b>42.91</b>
<b>Housing &amp; Regeneration:</b>								
Housing Adaptations & Assistance (DFG)	0.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	2.00	10.01	<b>20.01</b>
Vacant Property Review	0.00	0.30	0.30	0.20	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.80</b>
<b>Housing &amp; Regeneration Total</b>	0.00	2.30	2.30	2.20	2.00	2.00	10.01	<b>20.81</b>
<b>Meridian Water:</b>								
Meridian Four	0.00	0.00	83.01	73.72	73.72	8.52	0.00	<b>238.98</b>
Meridian Water Scheme-wide	0.00	0.00	59.84	40.35	32.06	92.17	180.83	<b>405.25</b>
<b>Meridian Water Total</b>	0.00	0.00	142.85	114.08	105.79	100.69	180.83	<b>644.23</b>
<b>Total Place Exc. HRA</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>36.77</b>	<b>166.24</b>	<b>138.12</b>	<b>134.50</b>	<b>122.57</b>	<b>293.64</b>	<b>891.84</b>
<b>Total General Fund Excluding Companies</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>57.82</b>	<b>170.69</b>	<b>148.89</b>	<b>143.65</b>	<b>131.22</b>	<b>344.94</b>	<b>997.21</b>
<b>COMPANIES</b>								
Housing Gateway Ltd	0.00	10.73	30.95	21.96	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>63.64</b>
<b>Total Companies</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>10.73</b>	<b>30.95</b>	<b>21.96</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>63.64</b>
<b>Total General Fund Inc. Companies</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>68.55</b>	<b>201.64</b>	<b>170.85</b>	<b>143.65</b>	<b>131.22</b>	<b>344.94</b>	<b>1,060.86</b>
<b>Housing Revenue Account:</b>	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>
<b>Total Place Inc. HRA</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>36.77</b>	<b>166.24</b>	<b>138.12</b>	<b>134.50</b>	<b>122.57</b>	<b>293.64</b>	<b>891.84</b>
<b>Total Requested Addition Capital Programme</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>68.55</b>	<b>201.64</b>	<b>170.85</b>	<b>143.65</b>	<b>131.22</b>	<b>344.94</b>	<b>1,060.86</b>

**Appendix F2a- Revised 10-Year Capital Programme - Expenditure Budgets At Directorate Level Subject to Second Level of Approval (Usually Cabinet)**

	<b>Outturn</b>	<b>Revised</b>	<b>Revised</b>	<b>Revised</b>	<b>Revised</b>	<b>Revised</b>	<b>Revised</b>	<b>Revised</b>
<b>Directorate</b>	<b>2021/22</b>	<b>2022/23</b>	<b>2023/24</b>	<b>2024/25</b>	<b>2025/26</b>	<b>2026/27</b>	<b>2027/28 - 2031/32</b>	<b>TOTAL</b>
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Resources	0.00	12.52	2.50	2.41	0.79	0.29	9.50	<b>28.02</b>
People	0.00	8.53	1.94	8.36	8.36	8.36	41.80	<b>77.35</b>
Place	0.00	36.77	23.39	24.04	28.71	21.88	112.81	<b>247.60</b>
Place - Meridian Water	0.00	0.00	142.85	114.08	105.79	100.69	180.83	<b>644.23</b>
<b>Total General Fund Excluding Companies</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>57.82</b>	<b>170.69</b>	<b>148.89</b>	<b>143.65</b>	<b>131.22</b>	<b>344.94</b>	<b>997.21</b>
Companies	0.00	10.73	30.95	21.96	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>63.64</b>
<b>Total General Fund</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>68.55</b>	<b>201.64</b>	<b>170.85</b>	<b>143.65</b>	<b>131.22</b>	<b>344.94</b>	<b>1,060.86</b>
Place - HRA	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>68.55</b>	<b>201.64</b>	<b>170.85</b>	<b>143.65</b>	<b>131.22</b>	<b>344.94</b>	<b>1,060.86</b>

**Appendix F2b – Revised 10-Year Capital Programme – Financing of Capital Expenditure Subject to Second Level of Approval (Usually Cabinet)**

	Outturn	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised
Capital Financing	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27	2027/28 - 2031/32	TOTAL
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
External Grants	0.00	16.97	92.08	89.00	89.00	23.80	76.26	<b>387.10</b>
S106 & CIL	0.00	1.82	2.20	1.70	0.20	0.20	1.00	<b>7.12</b>
Revenue Contributions	0.00	0.08	0.08	0.08	0.08	0.08	0.40	<b>0.80</b>
Capital Receipts	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>
Major Allowance Repairs	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>
Earmarked Reserves	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>
Borrowing	0.00	49.69	107.27	80.07	54.37	107.14	267.29	<b>665.83</b>
<b>Total General Fund Financing</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>68.55</b>	<b>201.64</b>	<b>170.85</b>	<b>143.65</b>	<b>131.22</b>	<b>344.94</b>	<b>1,060.86</b>
External Grants	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>
S106/CIL	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>
Revenue Contributions	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>
Capital Receipts	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>
Major Allowance Repairs	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>
Earmarked Reserves	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>
Borrowing	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>
<b>Total HRA Financing</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.00</b>
<b>Total Capital Financing</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>68.55</b>	<b>201.64</b>	<b>170.85</b>	<b>143.65</b>	<b>131.22</b>	<b>344.94</b>	<b>1,060.86</b>

## Appendix G1a – Revised Full 10-Year Capital Programme- Expenditure Budgets By Directorate

	Outturn	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised
Directorate	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27	2027/28 - 2031/32	TOTAL
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
Resources	2.38	17.45	2.50	2.41	0.79	0.29	9.50	<b>35.35</b>
People	9.91	34.34	9.71	9.61	8.36	8.36	41.80	<b>122.08</b>
Place	35.30	75.40	65.71	40.10	38.18	22.04	154.24	<b>430.96</b>
Meridian Water	41.81	157.00	195.10	116.49	105.79	100.69	180.83	<b>897.70</b>
<b>Total General Fund Excluding Companies</b>	<b>89.40</b>	<b>284.19</b>	<b>273.02</b>	<b>168.61</b>	<b>153.12</b>	<b>131.38</b>	<b>386.36</b>	<b>1,486.09</b>
Companies	25.40	67.96	59.45	36.96	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>189.77</b>
<b>Total General Fund</b>	<b>114.80</b>	<b>355.97</b>	<b>331.06</b>	<b>203.16</b>	<b>153.12</b>	<b>131.38</b>	<b>386.36</b>	<b>1,675.86</b>
Place - HRA	83.83	133.99	217.51	95.99	129.25	97.77	447.45	<b>1,205.79</b>
<b>Total Capital Programme</b>	<b>198.63</b>	<b>486.15</b>	<b>549.98</b>	<b>301.56</b>	<b>282.37</b>	<b>229.15</b>	<b>833.81</b>	<b>2,881.65</b>

## Appendix G1b Full 10-Year Capital Programme- Financing Budgets

	Outturn	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised	Revised
Capital Financing	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27	2027/28 - 2031/32	Total
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
External Grants	43.74	152.71	151.93	90.25	89.00	23.80	76.26	<b>627.68</b>
S106 & CIL	0.94	2.26	2.20	1.70	0.20	0.20	1.00	<b>8.50</b>
Revenue Contributions	0.17	0.50	0.08	0.08	0.08	0.08	0.40	<b>1.39</b>
Capital Receipts	0.03	3.60	3.93	2.16	1.15	0.04	0.00	<b>10.91</b>
Major Allowance Repairs	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>
Earmarked Reserves	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>
Borrowing	69.92	193.10	174.33	111.39	62.69	107.27	308.71	<b>1,027.39</b>
<b>Total General Fund Financing</b>	<b>114.80</b>	<b>352.16</b>	<b>332.46</b>	<b>205.57</b>	<b>153.12</b>	<b>131.38</b>	<b>386.36</b>	<b>1,675.86</b>
External Grants	7.26	20.15	9.14	21.14	13.12	34.93	89.34	<b>195.08</b>
S106/CIL	1.91	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	27.51	<b>29.42</b>
Revenue Contributions	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	<b>0.00</b>
Capital Receipts	3.23	22.75	56.59	60.70	39.59	17.36	128.83	<b>329.05</b>
Major Allowance Repairs	17.47	7.90	12.06	14.14	14.54	14.96	68.20	<b>149.28</b>
Earmarked Reserves	25.11	21.56	6.92	0.00	0.00	19.52	48.58	<b>121.69</b>
Borrowing	28.85	61.63	132.80	0.00	62.00	11.00	85.00	<b>381.27</b>
<b>Total HRA Financing</b>	<b>83.83</b>	<b>133.99</b>	<b>217.51</b>	<b>95.99</b>	<b>129.25</b>	<b>97.77</b>	<b>447.45</b>	<b>1,205.79</b>
<b>Total Capital Financing</b>	<b>198.63</b>	<b>486.15</b>	<b>549.98</b>	<b>301.56</b>	<b>282.37</b>	<b>229.15</b>	<b>833.81</b>	<b>2,881.65</b>

## Appendix H - Revised 2022/23 Full Capital Programme

Directorate & Capital Programme	2022/23 Original (KD5353)	2021/22 Movements	2021/22 Slippage	Budgets Utilised in 2021/22 (Acceleration)	Net Slippage (2021/22)	Slippage Reprofiled	2022/23 Revised Budget
	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m	£m
<b>RESOURCES</b>							
Community Hubs	0.13	0.00	0.16	0.00	0.16	0.00	0.29
IT Investment	15.40	(0.37)	2.06	(0.00)	2.06	0.00	17.08
Libraries	0.07	0.00	0.01	0.00	0.01	0.00	0.08
<b>Total Resources</b>	<b>15.59</b>	<b>(0.37)</b>	<b>2.23</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>2.23</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>17.45</b>
<b>PEOPLE</b>							
Mental Health and Wellbeing Centre	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
Contribution to Property (Vulnerable Family)	0.00	0.00	0.15	0.00	0.15	0.00	0.15
Community Safety	0.15	0.00	0.11	0.00	0.11	0.00	0.26
Extensions to Foster Carers' Homes	0.38	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.38
Schools' Future Programme	11.20	(11.20)	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
School Expansions	0.00	1.75	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	1.75
Strategic Schools Places Programme	8.03	4.33	2.86	(0.02)	2.85	0.00	15.21
Schools Maintenance	12.09	2.90	2.18	(0.58)	1.60	0.00	16.59
<b>Total People</b>	<b>31.85</b>	<b>(2.22)</b>	<b>5.30</b>	<b>(0.59)</b>	<b>4.71</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>34.34</b>
<b>PLACE</b>							
<i>Environment &amp; Operations:</i>							
Alley Gating	0.08	0.00	0.02	0.00	0.02	0.00	0.10
Flood Alleviation	0.41	0.00	0.10	0.00	0.10	0.00	0.51
Healthy Streets	9.94	0.00	0.53	(0.01)	0.52	0.00	10.46

Highways & Street Scene	8.71	0.00	0.41	(0.01)	0.40	0.00	9.11
Vehicle Replacement Programme	4.59	0.00	0.88	0.00	0.88	0.00	5.48
Growth of Trade Waste Service	0.50	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.50
Workshops for External Commercialisation	0.25	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.25
Edmonton Cemetery	0.80	0.00	0.00	(0.16)	(0.16)	0.00	0.64
Southgate Cemetery	0.00	0.00	0.01	0.00	0.01	0.00	0.01
Sloemans Farm Burial	0.17	0.00	0.07	0.00	0.07	0.00	0.24
Tottenham Park Cemetery	0.51	0.00	0.00	(0.00)	(0.00)	0.00	0.50
Tennis Courts Works at Broomfield Park	0.00	0.00	0.20	0.00	0.20	0.00	0.20
Traffic & Transportation	0.70	0.00	0.24	0.00	0.24	0.00	0.94
<b>Environment &amp; Operations Total</b>	<b>26.66</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>2.45</b>	<b>(0.18)</b>	<b>2.27</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>28.93</b>
<b>Property &amp; Economy:</b>							
Corporate Condition Programme	4.83	0.00	0.82	(0.20)	0.62	0.00	5.44
Corporate Property Investment Programme	3.43	0.00	0.13	0.00	0.13	0.00	3.55
Build the Change	13.83	0.08	0.53	0.00	0.53	0.00	14.43
Electric Quarter	0.89	0.00	0.57	0.00	0.57	0.00	1.46
Energy Decarbonisation (RE:FIT)	0.21	0.00	1.07	0.00	1.07	0.00	1.27
Forty Hall	0.00	0.00	0.01	0.00	0.01	0.00	0.01
Genotin Road (Metaswitch)	0.00	0.00	0.00	(0.77)	(0.77)	0.00	(0.77)
Montagu Industrial Estate	6.50	0.00	0.02	0.00	0.02	0.00	6.52
Town Centre Regeneration	1.96	0.12	0.55	0.00	0.55	0.00	2.63
Land Investment	7.50	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	7.50
Dugdale Coffee Shop	1.58	(0.08)	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	1.50
<b>Property &amp; Economy Total</b>	<b>40.72</b>	<b>0.12</b>	<b>3.69</b>	<b>(0.98)</b>	<b>2.71</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>43.55</b>
<b>Housing &amp; Regeneration:</b>							
Housing Adaptations & Assistance (DFG)	2.90	0.00	0.00	(0.48)	(0.48)	0.00	2.42
Vacant Property Review	0.30	0.00	0.20	0.00	0.20	0.00	0.50



<b>Housing &amp; Regeneration Total</b>	<b>3.20</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>0.20</b>	<b>(0.48)</b>	<b>(0.28)</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>2.92</b>
<b>Meridian Water:</b>							
Meridian One	0.00	12.62	0.98	(5.77)	(4.79)	4.79	12.62
Meridian Two	0.00	2.63	0.47	0.00	0.47	(0.47)	2.63
Meridian Three	0.11	0.10	0.16	0.00	0.16	(0.16)	0.21
Meridian Four	19.97	(0.00)	0.00	(0.04)	(0.04)	0.04	19.97
Meridian Three and Meridian Four (50/50)	1.00	0.00	0.09	0.00	0.09	(0.09)	1.00
Meridian Water HIF	50.22	32.92	1.56	(0.16)	1.40	(1.40)	83.14
Meridian Water Scheme-wide	76.40	(38.97)	7.23	(0.71)	6.52	(6.52)	37.42
<b>Meridian Water Total</b>	<b>147.70</b>	<b>9.30</b>	<b>10.49</b>	<b>(6.68)</b>	<b>3.81</b>	<b>(3.81)</b>	<b>157.00</b>
<b>Total Place exc. HRA</b>	<b>218.28</b>	<b>9.42</b>	<b>16.83</b>	<b>(8.31)</b>	<b>8.52</b>	<b>(3.81)</b>	<b>232.40</b>
<b>Total General Fund Excluding Companies</b>	<b>265.72</b>	<b>6.83</b>	<b>24.36</b>	<b>(8.91)</b>	<b>15.46</b>	<b>(3.81)</b>	<b>284.19</b>
<b>COMPANIES</b>							
Energetik	21.20	0.00	0.49	0.00	0.49	0.00	21.69
Housing Gateway Ltd	36.65	0.00	9.62	(0.00)	9.62	0.00	46.27
<b>Total Companies</b>	<b>57.85</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>10.11</b>	<b>(0.00)</b>	<b>10.11</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>67.96</b>
<b>Total General Fund Inc. Companies</b>	<b>323.57</b>	<b>6.83</b>	<b>34.48</b>	<b>(8.91)</b>	<b>25.57</b>	<b>(3.81)</b>	<b>352.16</b>
<b>Housing Revenue Account:</b>							
Development Programme	54.43	0.00	1.76	(0.34)	1.42	0.00	55.85
Development Programme: Bury Street	9.64	0.00	1.02	0.00	1.02	0.00	10.66
Development Programme: Electric Quarter	1.29	0.00	0.00	(0.03)	(0.03)	0.00	1.26
Development Programme - Joyce & Snells	6.76	0.00	0.00	(0.80)	(0.80)	0.00	5.96
Estate Regeneration: Ladderswood	0.25	0.00	0.00	(0.02)	(0.02)	0.00	0.23
Estate Regeneration: Alma Towers	5.68	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	5.68
Estate Regeneration: New Avenue	0.31	0.00	0.05	(0.00)	0.05	0.00	0.36
Estate Regeneration: Small Sites	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
Estate Regeneration	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00

Asset-Led Works	9.85	0.00	0.87	(0.31)	0.57	0.00	10.41
Demand-Led Works	2.35	0.00	0.09	(0.08)	0.01	0.00	2.36
Fire-Led Works	26.27	0.00	1.93	(1.25)	0.68	0.00	26.96
Stock-Condition-Led Works	16.10	0.00	1.24	(3.07)	(1.83)	0.00	14.28
<b>Total HRA</b>	<b>132.92</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>6.96</b>	<b>(5.88)</b>	<b>1.07</b>	<b>0.00</b>	<b>133.99</b>
<b>Total Place inc. HRA</b>	<b>351.20</b>	<b>9.42</b>	<b>23.79</b>	<b>(14.20)</b>	<b>9.59</b>	<b>(3.81)</b>	<b>366.40</b>
<b>Total Capital Programme</b>	<b>456.49</b>	<b>6.83</b>	<b>41.43</b>	<b>(14.79)</b>	<b>26.64</b>	<b>(3.81)</b>	<b>486.15</b>

## London Borough of Enfield

## COUNCIL

Meeting Date: 13 July 2022

Subject: TREASURY MANAGEMENT OUTTURN REPORT 2021/22

Cabinet Member: Cllr Leaver - Cabinet Member for Finance and Property

Executive Director: Fay Hammond - Executive Director Resources

Key Decision: 5466

## Purpose of Report

- To report the activities of the Council's Treasury Management function during the 2021/22 financial year. The key points of the report are highlighted below:

		<b>Section</b>
<b>Borrowing Outstanding on 31st March 2022</b>	£1,015.1m, this an increment of £85m from 31 <sup>st</sup> March 2021 closing position of £930.1m. £75m of new PWLB borrowing was raised for this financial year 2021/22 and £35m of short term borrowing was raised from other Local Authorities.	<b>11 - 18</b>
<b>Capital Financing Requirement (CFR) on 31 March 2022</b>	The borrowing CFR (this represents the underlying need to borrow) stood at £1,238.3m, an increase of £82.9m from £1,155.4m as of 31 <sup>st</sup> March 2021. HRA CFR increased by £28.3m and General Fund by £54.6m over the year.	<b>20 – 23</b>
<b>Average interest on total debt outstanding and Interest paid on external borrowing</b>	The average interest rate has reduced to 2.54% over the year. This was due to £75m new PWLB borrowing raised during the year at very low rate. The gross cost of borrowing reduced over the period by £0.9m to £24.5m.	<b>16 &amp; 25</b>
<b>Investments &amp; Net Borrowing</b>	Interest earned on investments was £57k. Investments stood at £95.6m as of 31 March 2022. Net Borrowing increased slightly by £25m to £919.5m.	<b>34 &amp; 47</b>
<b>Debt Re-structuring</b>	None undertaken	<b>48 – 49</b>

		<b>Section</b>
<b>Compliance with Treasury Management &amp; Prudential Indicators</b>	Compliant	<b>50 – 68</b>
<b>Minimum Revenue Provision (MRP)</b>	MRP chargeable to the General Fund (GF) for 2021/22 is £16.5m, same as budget set at the beginning of the year.	<b>69</b>

### **Proposal**

2. Council is recommended to note the report.

### **Reason for Proposals**

3. The Local Government Act 2003 and the Local Authorities (Capital Financing and Accounting) Regulations 2003 require that regular reports be submitted to the relevant Council Committee detailing the Council's treasury management activities.
4. This report updates Members on both the borrowing and investment decisions made by the Executive Director, Resources under delegated authority in the context of prevailing economic conditions and considers the Council's Treasury Management performance. The Council can only borrow for capital investment, it cannot borrow to fund operational, day to day expenditure. The borrowing supports the Council's capital investment programmes for both Council Housing (HRA) and General Fund, the outputs from this investment are set out in separate reports.
5. The regular reporting of treasury management activities assists Members to scrutinise officer decisions and monitor progress on the implementation of its borrowing and investment strategy as approved by Full Council.

### **Relevance to the Council's Corporate Plan**

6. Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods
7. Build our Economy to create a thriving place
8. Sustain Strong and healthy Communities

### **Background**

9. The Council adopted the Chartered Institute of Public Finance and Accountancy's Treasury Management in the Public Services: Code of Practice (the CIPFA Code) which requires the Council to approve treasury management half yearly and annual reports.

10. The Council's Treasury Management Strategy for 2021/22 was approved at the Council meeting on the 2nd of March 2021. The Council has invested and overall borrowed substantial sums of money and is therefore exposed to financial risks including the loss of invested funds and the revenue effect of changing interest rates.
11. The Council engages Treasury Management Advisers professional expertise to support informed decision making on treasury matters.

### Treasury Management Position

12. The Council started the financial year 2021/22 with net borrowing of £894.5m. This section starts by describing the position at the start of the financial year and then goes on to explain the financial position at the close of the financial year.
13. The underlying need to borrow for capital purposes is measured by the Capital Financing Requirement (CFR). This is usually higher than the actual borrowed amount because Enfield uses internal borrowing to reduce interest costs. The starting position for financial year 2021/22 is summarised in Table 1 below.

Table 1: Opening position for 2021/22 Draft - Balance Sheet Summary

	<b>31 March 2021 Actual £m</b>
General Fund CFR	915.3
HRA CFR	240.2
<b>Borrowing CFR</b>	<b>1,155.4</b>
External borrowing	930.1
<b>Internal borrowing</b>	<b>225.3</b>
Less: Usable reserves	(259.9)
Less: Working capital	70.2
<b>Net investments</b>	<b>(35.6)</b>

14. The Council's Borrowing CFR of £1,165.7m reported in 2020/21 Treasury Management Outturn as of 31<sup>st</sup> March 2021 has been revised to £1,155.4m as shown in table 1 above.
15. The treasury management position on 31st March 2022 and the change during the year is shown in Table 2 below. All the investments shown below were in Money Market Funds (categorised as cash equivalent) for this financial year.

Table 2: Treasury Management Summary

	<b>31.3.21 Balance £m</b>	<b>Movement £m</b>	<b>31.3.22 Balance £m</b>	<b>31.3.22 Rate %</b>

Long-term borrowing	930.1	50.0	980.1	2.58
Short-term borrowing	0.0	35.0	35.0	1.21
<b>Total borrowing</b>	<b>930.1</b>	<b>85.0</b>	<b>1,015.1</b>	<b>2.54</b>
<b>Total investments</b>	<b>(35.6)</b>	<b>(60.0)</b>	<b>(95.6)</b>	<b>0.20</b>
<b>Net borrowing</b>	<b>894.5</b>	<b>25.0</b>	<b>919.5</b>	

## Main Considerations for the Council

### 2020/21 Borrowing Update

16. The main objective when borrowing is to strike an appropriately low risk balance between securing low interest costs and achieving cost certainty over the period for which funds are required, with flexibility to renegotiate loans should the Council's long-term plans change is a secondary objective.
17. On 31<sup>st</sup> March 2022 the Council held £1,015.1m of loans, an increase of £85m to previous year closing balance and this is due to the Council's funding strategy for its capital programme. Outstanding loans on 31<sup>st</sup> March 2022 are summarised in Table 3 below and include loans that have been made to the LB Enfield's companies (further summarised in Table 6).

Table 3: Treasury Management Borrowing Summary

Type of Loan	31.3.21 Balance £m	New Borrowing £m	Repaid Borrowing £m	31.3.22 Balance £m	Average Interest %
<b>PWLB</b>	875.9	75.0	(22.6)	<b>928.3</b>	2.68
<b>European Investment Bank</b>	8.3	-	(0.3)	<b>8.0</b>	2.31
<b>GLA</b>	2.1	-	(0.9)	<b>1.2</b>	0.00
<b>HNIP</b>	21.6	-	-	<b>21.6</b>	0.18
<b>LEEF</b>	2.7	-	(0.7)	<b>2.0</b>	1.71
<b>Local Authority</b>	0.0	35.0	-	<b>35.0</b>	1.21
<b>MEEF</b>	15.0	-	0.0	<b>15.0</b>	1.20
<b>SALIX</b>	4.5	-	(0.5)	<b>4.0</b>	0.00
<b>Total</b>	<b>930.1</b>	<b>110.0</b>	<b>(25.0)</b>	<b>1,015.1</b>	<b>2.54</b>
<b>Accrued Interest</b>	5.6	5.7	(5.6)	<b>5.7</b>	0.00
<b>Total Loans &amp; Accrued Interest Outstanding</b>	<b>935.7</b>	<b>115.7</b>	<b>(30.6)</b>	<b>1,020.7</b>	<b>2.54</b>

18. In keeping with these objectives, new borrowing was £110m, while £25m of existing loans matured during the period.
19. During the reported period the Council raised £75m of new PWLB loans, and £35m short-term loans were raised from other Local Authorities.

### The Capital Financing Requirement (CFR)

20. The Council's underlying need to borrow for capital expenditure is termed the Capital Financing Requirement (CFR). This figure is a gauge of the Council's indebtedness. The CFR results from the capital expenditure activity of the Council. It represents the 2021/22 unfinanced capital expenditure, and prior years' net or unfinanced capital expenditure which has not yet been paid for by revenue or other resources.
21. At £1,015.1m, the Council's borrowing was within the Prudential Indicator for external borrowing, namely, that borrowing should not exceed the original estimated gross CFR for 2021/22 of £1,491m. The final borrowing CFR for 2021/22 stood at £1,238.3m.
22. On 31 March 2022, the Council has maintained an under-borrowed position of £248m. This meant that the capital borrowing need (the Capital Financing Requirement) was not fully funded with loan debt, as cash supporting the Council's reserves, balances and cash flow was used as an interim measure. Table 4 below shows the details around the Council's CFR and external borrowing as of 31 March 2022, split between the General Fund and HRA.

Table 4: Capital Financing Requirement (CFR)

<b>Capital Financing Requirement (CFR)</b>	<b>(Draft Accounts) 31 March 2021 £m</b>	<b>(Draft Accounts) 31 March 2022 £m</b>
General Fund	915.3	969.9
Housing Revenue Account	240.2	268.4
*Other debt liabilities	33.9	30.3
<b>Total CFR</b>	<b>1,189.3</b>	<b>1,268.6</b>
Less: *Other debt liabilities	33.9	30.3
<b>Borrowing CFR</b>	<b>1,155.4</b>	<b>1,238.3</b>
<b>External Borrowing</b>	930.1	1,015.1
<b>Internal borrowing</b>	225.3	223.2
<b>Authorised Limit</b>	<b>1,600.0</b>	<b>1,668.0</b>

\*Total CFR includes finance leases, PFI liabilities and transferred debt that form part of the Council's total debt

23. The Council will evaluate and, where economic, pursue alternative lenders to PWLB where we identify an opportunity to reduce Enfield's cost of borrowing.

### Forward Borrowing

24. During 2021/22, the Council did not arrange any forward borrowing loans. Officers are monitoring market conditions and reviewing the need to borrow for either the General Fund or Housing Revenue Account (HRA).

### Other Debt Activity

25. After £3.6m repayment of prior years' Private Finance Initiative/finance leases liabilities, total debt other than borrowing stood at £30.3m for this financial year end.

### Cost of Borrowing

26. The average interest rate paid on total external debt in 2021/22 was 2.54% (2.64% in 2020/21). Table 6 shows the Council's total cost of maintaining its debt portfolio, as well as how the debt cost has been recharged to the HRA and to LBE Companies. The overall cost to the General Fund was £4m due to ability of officers obtaining favourable low interest bearing project specific borrowings and not borrowing up to the forecast set for the period.

Table 5: Cost of Borrowing: Interest Payments and Receipts

	2020/21 (£m)	2021/22 (£m)
Public Works Loan Board	24.3	23.9
Local Authority	0.2	0.0
EIB	0.2	0.2
GLA	0.0	0.0
FNIP	0.0	0.0
EEF	0.1	0.1
MEEF	0.0	0.1
<b>Total Interest on Long Term Debt</b>	<b>24.8</b>	<b>24.3</b>
Short term Loans	0.5	0.0
Other Costs & Commission on loans	0.1	0.2
<b>Total Cost of Debt</b>	<b>25.4</b>	<b>24.5</b>
<b>Funded by:</b>		
Housing Revenue Account	8.7	9.8
Capitalised Interest on Meridian Water	8.4	7.0
Housing Gateway Ltd (HGL)	3.0	3.1
Enfield Innovations Ltd (EIL)	0.7	0.0
Energetik	0.6	0.6
General Fund	4.0	4.0
<b>Total Cost of Debt</b>	<b>25.4</b>	<b>24.5</b>



by £1.1m over this financial year as HRA borrowing has increased by £18.2m.

28. Energetik pay a premium on their interest rate to meet the State Aid regulations set by the European Union.
29. Table 6 below shows how the interest is funded, broken down by fund. The impact on the General Fund in 2021/22 of £20.5m (made up of £16.5m MRP charge and £4m of interest payments) is therefore net off:
- Housing Revenue Account recharge of £9.8m, which is funded by rents
  - Income generated by companies, which have separate sound business cases
  - £7.1m Capitalised interest on Meridian Water (inclusive of loan arrangement fees), which will be repaid by capital receipts, and which is anticipated to be completely repaid by 2043/44 and the difference of which will then be used to finance other aspects of the Capital Programme.

**Table 6 - Breakdown of Actual Interest paid/payable for 2021/22 and beyond**

	Actual	Original Budget	Revised Budget	Forecast	Forecast	Forecast	Forecast	Forecast
	2021/22	2021/22	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24	2024/25	2025/26	2026/27
	£'000s	£'000s	£'000s	£'000s	£'000s	£'000s	£'000s	£'000s
<b>Gross Interest</b>	24,300	32,937	27,235	32,388	40,347	45,721	48,420	50,114
Debt Fees	200	125	90	101	121	59	66	41
<b>Total Debt Cost</b>	<b>24,500</b>	<b>33,062</b>	<b>27,325</b>	<b>32,489</b>	<b>40,468</b>	<b>45,780</b>	<b>48,486</b>	<b>50,155</b>
<b>Recharges:</b>								
Meridian Water	(6,900)	(8,838)	(9,876)	(9,218)	(10,578)	(10,015)	(10,857)	(10,681)
Companies	(3,700)	(4,898)	(3,729)	(4,125)	(5,530)	(8,063)	(8,723)	(8,607)
Joyce & Snells	0	(17)	0	0	0	0	0	0
HRA	(9,800)	(10,448)	(10,019)	(12,072)	(14,622)	(16,054)	(17,164)	(17,990)
Debt Fees	(200)	(60)	(67)	(43)	(68)	(13)	(23)	(4)
<b>Interest Charged to Gen. Fund</b>	<b>4,000</b>	<b>8,801</b>	<b>3,635</b>	<b>7,031</b>	<b>9,669</b>	<b>11,634</b>	<b>11,718</b>	<b>12,873</b>
MRP	16,454	16,454	17,198	19,578	22,680	19,346	21,492	20,973
<b>Total Financing Cost Charged to Gen. Fund</b>	<b>20,454</b>	<b>25,255</b>	<b>20,832</b>	<b>26,609</b>	<b>32,349</b>	<b>30,980</b>	<b>33,210</b>	<b>33,846</b>

### Debt Maturity

30. The Council has 87 loans spread over 50 years with the average maturity being 21 years. The maturity profile allows the Council to spread the risk of high interest rates when debt matures in any one year.
31. Table 7 shows the maturity structure of the Council's debt portfolio as of 31 March 2022:

Table 7: Profile of Maturing Debt

	Loans Outstanding as of 31 March 2021 (£m)	Loans Outstanding as of 31 March 2022 (£m)
Under 1 year	25.0	61.1
1 – 5 years	23.8	25.0
5 – 10 years	46.5	51.7
10 – 15 years	134.6	147.1
15 – 20 years	130.4	139.0
20 – 25 years	155.4	152.2
25 – 30 years	33.4	49.8
30 – 35 years	70.2	69.5
35 – 40 years	87.7	85.0
40+ years	44.3	105.0
<b>Total</b>	<b>930.1</b>	<b>1,015.1</b>

### Treasury Investment Activity

32. Total cash balances over the year varied considerably, predominantly because of the significant peaks and troughs arising from payment profiles of business rate collections, capital expenditure, DWP payments and housing benefit payments.
33. During the year the Council's investment balance ranged between £30 million and £150million due to timing differences between income and expenditure.
34. The investment position at the year end is shown in Table 8 overleaf.

Table 8: Treasury Investments

<b>Counterparties</b>	<b>31.3.21 Balance £m</b>	<b>Cumulative Sums Invested £m</b>	<b>Cumulative Sums Repaid £m</b>	<b>31.3.22 Balance £m</b>
<b>Money Market Funds</b>				
Goldman Sachs	0.0	44.0	(19.0)	25.0
Deutsche	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Aberdeen (Ignis)	0.0	125.0	(115.0)	10.0
Federated	0.0	108.8	(98.8)	10.0
CCLA	14.0	38.0	(27.0)	25.0
HSBC Liquidity	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Invesco	0.0	67.0	(67.0)	0.0
Aviva Investors	0.0	74.3	(49.3)	25.0
<b>Call Accounts</b>				
HSBC	21.6	369.8	(390.8)	0.6
Handelsbanken	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
Santander	0.0	0.0	0.0	0.0
	<b>35.6</b>	<b>826.9</b>	<b>(766.9)</b>	<b>95.6</b>

35. The Council generated investment income of £57k on cash balances held in call accounts and money market funds during this financial year. On average the Council's cash investment portfolio had a risk weighting equivalent to A+ credit rating.

### Investment Benchmarking

36. Table 9 below show the progression of risk and return metrics for Enfield Investments portfolio compared with other local authorities as extracted from Arlingclose' s quarterly investment benchmarking as of 31<sup>st</sup> March 2022:

Table 9 – Enfield Treasury Investments Benchmarking Outcome

<b>Enfield</b>	<b>Credit Score</b>	<b>Credit Rating</b>	<b>Bail-in Exposure</b>	<b>Weighted Average Maturity (days)</b>	<b>Rate of Return %</b>
31.03.2021	4.76	A+	100%	1	0.02%
<b>31.03.2022</b>	<b>4.90</b>	<b>A+</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>0.52%</b>
<b>Similar LAs</b>	<b>4.38</b>	<b>AA-</b>	<b>62%</b>	<b>40</b>	<b>0.77%</b>
<b>All LAs</b>	<b>4.39</b>	<b>AA-</b>	<b>60%</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>0.97%</b>

37. Both the CIPFA Code and Government guidance require the Council to invest its funds prudently, and to have regard to the security and liquidity of its treasury investments before seeking the optimum rate of return, or

yield. The Council's objective when investing money is to strike an appropriate balance between risk and return, minimising the risk of incurring losses from defaults and the risk of receiving unsuitably low investment income.

38. **Credit score** and **credit rating** measures the credit risk of the Council's investment portfolio. At the end of the reporting period our investment portfolio has been assigned a credit score of 4.90 based on an average long-term credit rating from Fitch as A+. It is worth noting that this is expected of our investment portfolio as all the investments are in money market funds with average maturity of 1 day for instant liquidity/easy access.
39. The credit score of money market funds is calculated from the fund's underlying investments on the previous month end date. As part of Arlingclose investment advice an average long-term credit rating from Fitch, Moody's and Standard & Poor's are converted to a number, for example AAA=1, AA+=2, etc. Higher numbers therefore indicate higher risk.
40. Before 2013, failed banks were either 'bailed out' by government or placed into administration, with losses shared amongst most investors. Since then, failing banks will be "bailed in" for losses, meaning investors can lose some or all of their investment which will be used to recapitalise the bank.
41. The Council's investment portfolio has 100% bail in exposure as all the investments were with banking institutions (money market funds (MMF)). These investments are diversified which reduces risk as the investments are with different counterparties. Enfield had £95.6m invested with six different money market funds and each MMF subsequently invested in more than 10 institutions.

### **Non-Treasury Investments**

42. The definition of investments in CIPFA's revised Treasury Management Code now covers all the financial assets of the Council as well as other non-financial assets which the Council holds primarily for financial return.
43. This is replicated in the Investment Guidance issued by Ministry of Housing, Communities and Local Government's (MHCLG) and Welsh Government, in which the definition of investments is further broadened to also include all such assets held partially for financial return.
44. The Council held £134.1m of such investments, both in Enfield's wholly owned companies. A list of the Council's non-treasury investments is shown overleaf in Table 10.

Table 10: Non-Treasury Investments

Loans made to LBE Companies	2020/21 Nominal Balance £m	New Borrowing £m	Repaid Borrowing £m	2021/22 Nominal Balance £m	2021/22 In-year Accounting Impairment £m	2021/22 Fair Value (FV) Accounting Balance £m
HGL	122.0	6.0	(0.6)	127.4	0.0	127.4
Energetik	13.0	2.5	(0.2)	15.3	(5.9)	9.4
<b>Total</b>	<b>135.0</b>	<b>8.5</b>	<b>(0.8)</b>	<b>142.7</b>	<b>(5.9)</b>	<b>136.8</b>

45. £5.9m of accounting impairment charges were applied to these investments as of 31 March 2022. The impairment charges applied to Energetik loans for 2020/21 was £4.8m.
46. No share capital was injected into the companies for 2021/22. The Council injected £5m share capital into Energetik in 2020/21 and the Council also invested £5m share capital with HGL.

### Net Gross Debt

47. The Council's net gross debt increased from £928.4m to £949.8m in 2021/22 as demonstrated in Table 11. This recognises that future capital expenditure will need to be financed from external borrowing and will create pressure on the revenue budget, however this impact has been recognised in the Council's Medium Term Financial Plan.

Table 11: Net Debt

	31.03.21 Actual £m	Original Budget £m	Revised Budget £m	31.03.22 Actual £m	Actual interest £m	Estimated interest £m
<b>Total Borrowing</b>	<b>930.1</b>	<b>1,328.3</b>	<b>1,170.8</b>	<b>1,015.1</b>	<b>24.5</b>	<b>33.1</b>
Companies	139.6	203.7	210.9	147.3	3.7	4.9
Meridian Water	336.9	399.9	399.9	375.5	7.0	8.8
Joyce & Snells (GF)	-	1.4	-	-	-	0.1
General Fund	213.4	427.6	275.4	223.9	4.0	8.8
HRA	240.2	295.7	283.6	268.4	9.8	10.4
<b>PFI &amp; Finance leases</b>	<b>33.9</b>	<b>40.0</b>	<b>30.3</b>	<b>30.3</b>	<b>3.6</b>	<b>3.6</b>
<b>Gross Debt</b>	<b>964.0</b>	<b>1,368.3</b>	<b>1,201.1</b>	<b>1,045.4</b>	<b>28.1</b>	<b>36.7</b>
<b>Total treasury investments</b>	<b>(35.6)</b>	<b>(25.0)</b>	<b>(35.0)</b>	<b>(95.6)</b>	<b>(0.1)</b>	<b>(0.0)</b>

<b>Net Gross Debt</b>	<b>928.4</b>	<b>1,343.3</b>	<b>1,166.1</b>	<b>949.8</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
-----------------------	--------------	----------------	----------------	--------------	----------	----------

### **Debt Restructuring**

48. Debt restructuring normally involves prematurely replacing existing debt (at a premium or discount) with new loans to secure net savings in interest payable or a smoother maturity profile. Restructuring can involve the conversion of fixed rate interest loans to variable rate loans and vice versa.
49. No restructuring was done during the year as the new PWLB borrowing rates and premature repayment rates made restructuring unviable. The Council will continue to actively seek opportunities to restructure debt, if viable.

### **Compliance with Treasury Management Indicators**

50. Within the prudential indicators there are several key indicators to ensure that the Council operates its activities within well defined limits. For example, the operational borrowing limit set by the Council, determines the external debt levels which are not normally expected to be exceeded. The authorised borrowing limit represents a control on the maximum level of borrowing. This represents a limit beyond which external debt is prohibited. Only Council can approve an increase in the authorised borrowing limit.
51. Throughout 2021/22 the total loan debt was kept within the limits approved by the Council against an authorised limit of £1,668 million. The authorised limit (as defined by the Prudential Code) was set as a precaution against the failure, to receive a source of income or a major unexpected expenditure. In the unlikely event of this happening, the Council would need to borrow on a temporary basis to cover the shortfall in cash receipts. Any significant breach must be reported to the Council.
52. Officers report that all treasury management activities undertaken during the year complied fully with the CIPFA Code of Practice and the Council's approved Treasury Management Strategy.
53. Compliance with the authorised limit and operational boundary for external debt is demonstrated in table 12 overleaf.

Table 12: Prudential Indicators

Debt Limits	2021/22 Maximum £m	2021/22 Actual £m	2021/22 Operational Boundary £m	2020/21 Authorised Limit £m	Complied? Yes/No
External Borrowing	1,015.1	1,015.1	1,328	1,368	Yes
PFI and Finance Leases	33.9	30.3	40	300	Yes
<b>Total debt</b>	<b>1,046.0</b>	<b>1,045.4</b>	<b>1,368</b>	<b>1,668</b>	Yes

54. Since the operational boundary is a management tool for in-year monitoring it is not significant if the operational boundary is breached on occasions due to variations in cash flow, and this is not counted as a compliance failure. Although total debt was not above the operational boundary during this reporting financial year.
55. External Debt to Net Revenue Stream ratio is a new prudential indicator, this is to assess proportionality. To ensure that the amount of debt incurred is proportionate to a local authority's total service expenditure on a taxation basis and helps a local authority to understand the relationship of debt to an authority's resources used to support services and demonstrate a local authority's financial sustainability.
56. Net income from Commercial and Service Investments to Net Revenue Stream – This ratio considers the Council's exposure to risk from commercial and service investment income. To allow elected members and the public to assess the Council's total risk exposure as a result of its investment decisions in commercial and service investments compared to the net resources it expends to support services on a taxation basis. The below table indicates the estimated Council's positions based on 2022/23 Draft Treasury Management Strategy Statement.

### Treasury Management Indicators

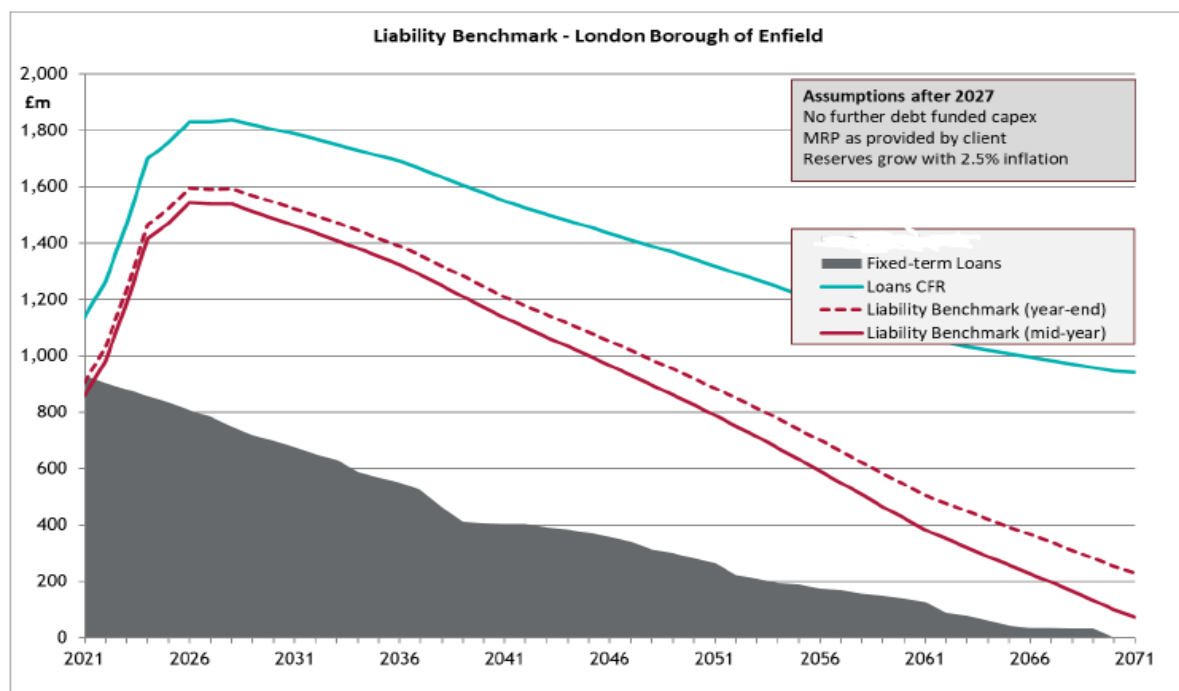
57. The Council measures and manages its exposure to treasury management risks using the following indicators.
58. **Liability benchmark** (gross loans requirement) – CIPFA recommends that the liability benchmark is produced for at least 10 years and should ideally cover the debt profile of a local authority, it is a new indicator to measure borrowing levels and the profile of its debt overtime.

Table 13: Balance Sheet position at the year end of 2021/22.

<b>Enfield Balance Sheet Summary</b>		
	<b>31 March 2021</b>	<b>31 March 2022</b>
	<b>Actual £m</b>	<b>Actual £m</b>
General Fund CFR	915.3	969.9
HRA CFR	240.2	268.4
<b>Borrowing CFR</b>	<b>1,155.4</b>	<b>1,238.3</b>
External borrowing	930.1	1,015.1
<b>Internal borrowing</b>	<b>225.3</b>	<b>223.2</b>
Less: Usable reserves	(259.9)	(259.9)
Less: Working capital	70.2	132.3
<b>Net investments</b>	<b>(35.6)</b>	<b>(95.6)</b>
Minimum Investment Balance	(10)	(10)
<b>Liability Benchmark (year-end)</b>	<b>884.5</b>	<b>909.5</b>
Peak to Trough Cash Flow	(48)	(49)
<b>Liability Benchmark (mid-year)</b>	<b>932.6</b>	<b>958.8</b>

59. The Chart below illustrates the Council's treasury position on 31 March 2022. It shows that the borrowing the Council already has (shaded in grey) does not exceed the borrowing amount required in total (red line). This chart uses data of the capital programme up to 2027 only.

Figure 14: Liability benchmark





60. **Security:** The Council has adopted a voluntary measure of its exposure to credit risk by monitoring the value weighted average credit rating and credit score of its investment portfolio. This is calculated by applying a score to each investment (AAA=1, AA+=2, etc.) and taking the arithmetic average, weighted by the size of each investment. Unrated investments are assigned a score based on their perceived risk.

Table 15: Credit Risk

	31.3.22 Actual	2021/22 Target	Complied?
Portfolio average credit rating	A+	A	Yes
Portfolio average credit score	4.9	6.0	Yes

61. **Liquidity:** The Council has adopted a voluntary measure of its exposure to liquidity risk by monitoring the amount of cash available to meet unexpected payments within a rolling three-month period, without additional borrowing.

Table 16: Liquidity Risk Indicator

	31.3.22 Actual	2021/22 Target	Complied?
Total cash available within 3 months	£95.6m	£25m	Yes

62. **Interest Rate Exposures:** This indicator is set to control the Council's exposure to interest rate risk. The Council held no variable interest rate debt during 2021/22. However, the Council's Treasury Management Strategy does permit variable interest rate loans.

Table 17: Interest Rate Risk Indicator

	31.3.22 Actual	2021/22 Limit	Complied?
Upper limit on one-year revenue impact of a 1% <u>rise</u> in interest rates	Nil	+£4m	Yes
Upper limit on one-year revenue impact of a 1% <u>fall</u> in interest rates	Nil	+£4m	Yes

63. The impact of a change in interest rates is calculated on the assumption that maturing loans and investment will be replaced at current rates.
64. **Maturity Structure of Borrowing:** This indicator is set to control the Council's exposure to refinancing risk. The upper and lower limits on the maturity structure of all borrowing were:

Table 18: Maturity Structure

	31.3.22 Actual £m	31.3.22 Actual	Upper Limit	Lower Limit	Complied?
Under 12 months	61.1	6.0%	30%	0%	Yes
12 months & within 24 months	25.0	2.5%	35%	0%	Yes
24 months and within 5		5.1%	40%	0%	Yes

years	51.7				
5 years and within 10 years	147.1	14.5%	45%	0%	Yes
10 years and above	730.2	71.9%	100%	0%	Yes

65. Principal Sums Invested for Periods Longer than a year: The purpose of this indicator is to control the Council's exposure to the risk of incurring losses by seeking early repayment of its investments. The limits on the long-term principal sum invested to final maturities beyond the period end were:

Table 1: Sum Invested Over One Year

	2021/22	2022/23	2023/24
Actual principal invested beyond year end	Nil	Nil	Nil
Limit on principal invested beyond year end	£15m	£15m	£15m
Complied?	Yes	Yes	Yes

### Minimum Revenue Provision

66. In accordance with the Local Government Act 2003, the Council is required to pay off an element of the accumulated General Fund capital expenditure, which was funded from borrowing, through an annual revenue charge known as the Minimum Revenue Provision (MRP).
67. The actual MRP charge for 2021/22 was £16.5m MRP, equal to the budget set. Total Financing Cost Charged to General Fund for 2021/22 was £20.5m.
68. The Council's MRP Policy was amended during the reporting financial year and approved by Council at its meeting of 24th February 2022.

### MRP Consultation and Enfield Council's MRP Policy Review

69. During 2021/22, The Department for Levelling Up, Housing and Communities announced a consultation which proposed two major changes to the MRP framework:
- That completed (non-HRA) assets may no longer be excluded from the MRP calculation
  - That capital receipts may no longer be used in lieu of MRP
70. In practice, the proposed new guidance no longer allows the council to decide not to make MRP today, based on expected future capital receipts. Funding projects up front with capital receipts the council has on balance sheet will still be allowed.

71. The consultation closed in February 2022, with any changes likely to take effect in the 2023/24 financial year. The outcome of the consultation has not been published. If the wording is adopted as it was in the consultation, Enfield will be impacted in two areas: the loans to council companies and the Meridian Water project.
72. Loans made to council owned companies currently use the capital receipts from repayments to reduce the MRP. This is allowed under current guidance but as the consultation currently words the changes to guidance, it would no longer be allowed. Instead, the Council would be able to use the capital receipts to fund future projects, reducing the MRP charge gradually over time. This would lead to a significant increase in MRP in the short term.
73. Meridian Water is modelled to be funded partly by MRP and partly through capital receipts generated during the life of the project. If the current proposed wording is not altered to allow self financing projects, then this may lead to a significant impact to the revenue budget. Although the capital receipts generated by Meridian Water will be used to fund future stages of Meridian Water or other projects upfront, the MRP charge would increase in the medium term. The potential impact of this will be included in the Meridian Water financial model refresh.
74. The s151 Officer commissioned an independent review of the Council's MRP policy from the Council's Treasury Advisors to ensure the Council adheres to DLUHC's guidance, the policy is prudent and to quantify the potential impact of the consultation on Enfield. Enfield is working with other impacted local authorities in London and across the country in order to better understand the issue, the potential financial impact and respond to any future consultations. Consideration of the potential financial impact will be included in the Capital Strategy and Medium Term Financial Plan development.

### **Revised CIPFA Codes, Updated PWLB Lending Facility Guidance**

75. In August 2021 HM Treasury significantly revised guidance for the PWLB lending facility with more detail and 12 examples of permitted and prohibited use of PWLB loans. Authorities that are purchasing or intending to purchase investment assets primarily for yield will not be able to access the PWLB except to refinance existing loans or externalise internal borrowing. Acceptable use of PWLB borrowing includes service delivery, housing, regeneration, preventative action, refinancing and treasury management.
76. CIPFA published its revised Prudential Code for Capital Finance and Treasury Management Code on 20th December 2021. The key changes in the two codes are around permitted reasons to borrow, knowledge and skills, and the management of non-treasury investments.

77. The principles of the Prudential Code took immediate effect although local authorities could defer introducing the revised reporting requirements until the 2023/24 financial year, which is the decision of this Authority.
78. To comply with the Prudential Code, authorities must not borrow to invest primarily for financial return. This Code also states that it is not prudent for local authorities to make investment or spending decision that will increase the CFR unless directly and primarily related to the functions of the authority. Existing commercial investments are not required to be sold; however, authorities with existing commercial investments who expect to need to borrow should review the options for exiting these investments. The Code states that local authorities should not take new borrowing if financial investments for commercial purposes can reasonably be realised instead, based on a financial appraisal which takes account of financial implications and risk reduction benefits.
79. Borrowing is permitted for cashflow management, interest rate risk management, to refinance current borrowing and to adjust levels of internal borrowing. Borrowing to refinance capital expenditure primarily related to the delivery of a local authority's function but where a financial return is also expected is allowed, provided that financial return is not the primary reason for the expenditure. The changes align the CIPFA Prudential Code with the PWLB lending rules.
80. Unlike the Prudential Code, there is no mention of the date of initial application in the Treasury Management Code. The TM Code now includes extensive additional requirements for service and commercial investments, far beyond those in the 2017 version.
81. The Council has not borrowed purely for commercial yield and therefore, this change has not impacted on Enfield.
82. Enfield Council has elected to follow the same process as the Prudential Code, that is delaying changes in reporting requirements to the 2023/24 financial year with soft introduction of changes to 2022/23 reports.
83. The DLUCH has written to a number of local authorities with concerns about their borrowing/commercial activities. Enfield Council did not receive such letter.

### **Safeguarding Implications**

84. The report provides clear evidence of sound financial management, efficient use of resources, promotion of income generation and adherence to Best Value and good performance management.

### **Public Health Implications**

85. The Council's Treasury Management indirectly contributes to the delivery of Public Health priorities in the borough.

### **Equalities Impact of the Proposal**

86. The Council is committed to Fairness for All to apply throughout all work and decisions made. The Council serves the whole borough fairly, tackling inequality through the provision of excellent services for all, targeted to meet the needs of each area. The Council will listen to and understand the needs of all its communities.

### **Environmental and Climate Change Considerations**

87. There are no environmental and climate change considerations arising from this report.

### **Risks that may arise if the proposed decision and related work is not taken**

88. Lack of robust governance inevitably involves a degree of risk. The successful identification, monitoring and control of risk are therefore central to the Council's treasury management strategy.

### **Risks that may arise if the proposed decision is taken and actions that will be taken to manage these risks**

89. Not approving the report recommendations and not adhering to the overriding legal requirements could impact on meeting the ongoing objectives of the Council's treasury activities.

### **Financial Implications**

90. This is a noting report which fulfils the requirement to report annually the performance of the Council's treasury management activities. Financial implications are set out in the body of the report.

### **Legal Implications**

91. This report sets out the lawful basis for the recommendation to approve the 2021/22 Treasury Outturn Report. The Council has duties within an existing legal and regulatory framework to produce an annual Treasury Management review of activities and the actual prudential and Treasury indicators for 2021/22. Section 151 of the Local Government Act 1972 requires local authorities to make arrangements for the proper administration of their financial affairs. The Local Government Act 1972 brought in the current regime for capital finance for local authorities.

### **Workforce Implications**

92. The employer's contribution is a significant element of the Council's budget and consequently any improvement in investment performance and having a significant reduction in cost of borrowing will allow the Council to meet this obligation easily and could also make resources available for other corporate priorities.
93. This report helps in addressing value for money through benchmarking the Council's performance against other Local Authority and London Boroughs.

### **Property Implications**

94. None

### **Other Implications**

95. None

### **Options Considered**

96. The CIPFA TM code require that the Council establishes arrangements for monitoring its investments and borrowing activities hence the performance and activities of the Council's treasury operations is being reported to Cabinet and Council on a regular basis.
97. This report is required to comply with the Council's Treasury Management Policy statement, agreed by Council.

### **Conclusions**

98. The Council held outstanding investments of £95.6m as of 31st March 2022. This portfolio earned interest of £57k for the year.
99. The actual borrowing CFR increased by £82.9m to £1,238.3m from last year closing position of £1,155.4m. The original borrowing CFR forecast for 2021/22 was £1,451m, this was revised down in November 2021 to £1,307.7m, comparing the original position with the actual borrowing CFR, this gives a difference of £212.7m for the year, which is due to capital expenditure slippage.

100. The actual debt at year end stood at £1,015.1m, an increase of £85m over 2020/21 closing balance. The original total debt forecast for 2021/22 was £1,328m, this means the council actual total borrowing for the year was £312.9m less than the forecast.
101. During the financial year a total of £25m of borrowing matured and a total of £110m borrowing was raised.
102. The gross interest paid for financing external borrowing for the year was £24.5m and the proportion of interest charged to the General Fund for the year was £4m. Although gross interest forecast for 2021/22 was £33m with chargeable interest cost budget of £8.8m to the General Fund as detailed in table 6 of section 29.
103. Over the reporting year all treasury management (TM) activities have been carried out in accordance with the approved limits and the prudential indicators (PI) set out in the Council's Treasury Management Strategy statement.

#### **Summary on Prudential and TM Codes - Published December 2021**

104. A local authority must not borrow to invest primarily for financial return
105. It is not prudent to make any investment or spending decision that will increase the CFR, and lead to new borrowing, unless directly and primarily related to the LA's functions
106. The code does not require existing commercial investments to be sold, but options to exit investments as an alternative to borrowing should be reviewed in the TM strategy
107. Investment risks should be proportionate to financial capacity so that plausible losses can be absorbed in budgets or reserves without unmanageable detriment to local services
108. Investment counterparty policy to include Environmental, Social and Governance (ESG) considerations
109. Detailed requirements on knowledge and skills including on monitoring and review of policy and schedules
110. Prudential indicators to be reported to members quarterly not necessarily to full council
111. New indicators: liability benchmark and income from service and commercial investments
112. Strategy and indicator changes can be delayed until 2023/24 reports

Finance Manager – Pensions & Treasury  
[Bola.Tobun@enfield.gov.uk](mailto:Bola.Tobun@enfield.gov.uk)  
Tel no. 020 8132 1588

Date of report 24<sup>th</sup> May 2022

**Appendices**

None

**Background Papers**

The following documents have been relied on in the preparation of this report:

- i) Treasury Management Strategy Statement 2021/22 (Approved by Council March 2021)
- ii) Arlingclose – Treasury Outturn Template for 2021/22
- iii) Arlingclose – Enfield Benchmarking-credit-scores for March 2022



**London Borough of Enfield****COUNCIL****Meeting Date:** 13 July 2022

---

**Subject:** Adoption of the Statutory Waste Plan for North London**Cabinet Member:** Cllr Nesil Caliskan, Leader of the Council**Executive Director:** Sarah Cary, Executive Director Place**Key Decision:** KD 5269

---

**Purpose of Report**

1. The seven North London Boroughs of Barnet, Camden, Enfield, Hackney, Haringey, Islington and Waltham Forest have worked together to produce the North London Waste Plan (NLWP). The NLWP:
  - Ensures there is adequate provision of suitable land to accommodate waste management facilities up to 2036 to manage waste generated in North London; and
  - Provides policies against which planning applications for waste development will be assessed.
2. The NLWP aims to achieve net self-sufficiency in waste and to maximise recycling to achieve the recycling targets set out in the London Plan 2021. Progressing the NLWP is necessary to protect Enfield from potentially unsuitable waste development proposals which would be difficult to resist without an adopted plan.
3. In November 2018 the Council approved to publish the draft NLWP for public consultation and submission to the Government for Examination. In 2020 the Council agreed to further modifications to the NLWP as a result of issues raised at the Examination held in November 2019.
4. The NLWP has now been independently examined by a Planning Inspector appointed by the Secretary of State and is now ready for adoption. The Inspector's Report (Appendix A) confirms that the Plan is sound and it can now, with recommended modifications, proceed to adoption by the Council. If adopted, it will form part of the statutory Development Plan for all seven boroughs, including Enfield.

**Proposals**

5. Council is recommended to:
  - Agree to adopt the NLWP shown at Appendix C to become part of the statutory Development Plan for the borough.

## Reason for Proposal(s)

6. As a waste planning authority, the Council is responsible for producing waste local plans that cover the land use planning aspect of waste management for its area.
7. The purpose of the NLWP is firstly to ensure that new waste facilities are directed to the most suitable areas in North London, to protect the environment and the amenity of local residents, the borough's identified waste management needs are met, and to provide planning policies against which planning applications for waste development will be assessed, alongside other relevant planning policies/guidance.
8. At its meetings in November Cabinet and Full Council agreed that the NLWP be referred back to Cabinet and Full Council for adoption.
9. Whilst significant parts of the NLWP as submitted were considered sound the Planning Inspector identified, at examination, the need for Main Modifications to ensure soundness, clarity and effectiveness across a range of policies and supporting text.
10. The substantive modifications put forward by the Planning Inspector which are especially relevant to Enfield relate to Policies 2 and 3, which can be summarised as:
  - **Policy 2: Priority Areas for new waste management facilities:** amended to help meet the spatial principle to create a better geographical spread of waste facilities in North London, developers should first seek sites in Priority Areas outside Enfield, and must demonstrate that no sites are available or suitable before considering sites within Enfield's Priority Area; and
  - **Policy 3: Windfall sites:** amended to help redress the high proportion of North London's waste facilities already in Enfield (62%), and help deliver a better geographical spread of sites (Spatial Principle B), developers are required to demonstrate that no land is available or suitable in Priority Areas outside of Enfield before considering the Priority Area identified within the Borough. The exception to this is for Recycling and Reuse Centres (RRCs) where there is an identified need in Enfield and Barnet to improve the coverage across North London (see Policy 4). The evidence will need to demonstrate an adequate search has been undertaken which takes into account the type of waste facility proposed, the criteria set out in Table 10 and the criteria set out in policy 6.
11. Alongside the Main Modifications, the consultation (2020) also made available additional Modifications, which make minor changes to the text involving clarifications, consequential amendments associated with the MMs or where corrections of factual errors in the supporting text of the Plan need to be made. These range from the insertion or substitution of single words to the removal of paragraphs to either: contribute to consistency, clarity to correct

errors and/or to ensure that the wording is consistent with the London Plan (2021) and/or to ensure that it is positively prepared and justified.

12. The overall recommended modifications to the NLWP ensures that it meets relevant legal requirements and is sound.

## **Background**

13. In November 2018 Cabinet approved the submission version of draft North London Waste Plan ('NLWP'), it was then published and submitted to the Secretary of State for public examination. In September 2020 further modifications to the NLWP were agreed following the public hearing sessions held in November 2019.

14. On 27 October 2021, the Inspector appointed by the Secretary of State to examine the NLWP published his final report which concluded that with the recommended modifications set out in the Schedule to his report, the NLWP satisfies the requirements referred to in Section 20(5) of the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004 and is sound.

## **Consultation on the NLWP**

15. In April-June 2013, the North London Boroughs invited representations about what the NLWP ought to contain and a series of Focus Group events were held in 2014 to further develop the draft NLWP.

16. The draft Plan was prepared and consultation took place on it over a nine-week period during July-September 2015. The draft Plan provided the first opportunity for stakeholders to make comments on the strategy for future waste management in North London, potential locations for new facilities across the area, and policies.

17. The Boroughs then consulted on the Proposed Submission version of the NLWP in March-April 2019. The Proposed Submission draft took account of comments made on the draft Plan as well as an updated Data Study and changes to national, regional and local policies.

18. Following Cabinet approval of the Proposed Submission version of the NLWP in November 2018, the NLWP was submitted to the Secretary of State for public examination by a Planning Inspector in August 2019. Public hearings took place in November 2019.

19. In response to the issues raised in the hearing sessions, the North London Boroughs prepared a Schedule of Proposed Modifications to the NLWP. The Proposed Modifications were published for consultation during October-December 2020. The Boroughs prepared responses to the representations on Main Modifications which were given to the Inspector to consider in the final stages of the examination and to inform the recommendations in his final report.

20. The Inspector's Report was received in October 2021 (Appendix A) and it confirms that the Plan has been found sound subject to modifications set out

in the schedule to his report. It can now, with recommended modifications (Appendix B), proceed to adoption by the Council.

21. Having passed examination, the NLWP is being considered by all of the seven boroughs for adoption between December 2021 and March 2022. This report therefore seeks the adoption of the NLWP (incorporating the main modifications recommended by the Inspector), as set out in Appendix B to this report, and associated changes to the Policies Map, as set out in Appendix C.

### **Relevance to the Council's Plan**

Good homes in well-connected neighbourhoods

22. By identifying an adequate provision of land to manage waste generated in north London and designing policies which ensure that waste facilities maximise their potential benefits (e.g. quality job creation) and minimise any negative impacts (additional disposal costs, poor air quality etc), the NLWP seeks to facilitate the delivery of high quality and accessible waste facilities which will serve communities across north London.

23. The NLWP contains planning policies which aim to minimise negative impacts (poor air quality, etc.) of new facilities on local homes. This will facilitate the delivery of new homes in the vicinity of new waste management facilities.

Safe, healthy and confident communities

24. Ensuring balanced waste provision is also supporting of an effective economy and supports jobs in waste as well as related industries such as transport and construction. This will help to counteract problems of worklessness in Enfield's most deprived wards. New design and environmental policies will ensure that new waste management facilities contribute better to making local communities healthier places to live and work.

An economy that works for everyone

25. The NLWP is based on a combined strategy of net self-sufficiency and maximised recycling. New waste facilities can create new jobs, produce local energy and provide important resources for reuse in other processes – all of which can help deliver wider economic benefits.

### **Safeguarding Implications**

26. Not applicable

### **Public Health Implications**

27. The NLWP will secure public health benefits through supporting an agreed network of waste sites across North London to share the responsibility for the safe and effective treatment of waste and through minimising the environmental impact for the local population while ensuring the boroughs meet targets for recycling and responsible waste disposal.

## **Equalities Impact of the Proposal**

28. In line with the Public Sector Equality Duty, public bodies must, in the exercise of their functions, give due regard to the need to eliminate discrimination, harassment, victimisation, to advance equality of opportunity and foster good relations between those who share a protected characteristic and those who do not.
29. Under the Equality Act 2010 the decision takers need to have taken equalities issues into account when they make the decision.
30. An Equalities Impact Assessment (EqIA) has been carried out at each stage of the NLWP process (Appendices D and E). The most recent Addendum to the EqIA was prepared to assess the main modifications arising from the Examination and should be read in conjunction with the main EqIA report. Both documents are attached as background papers to this report.
31. The conclusions of the Addendum to the EqIA found that the NLWP to be adopted, and as modified following the examination and receipt of the Inspector's report, did not have any disproportionate or differential negative impacts on any one group with protected characteristics.

## **Environmental and Climate Change Considerations**

32. The NLWP contributes to the sustainable management of waste to combat climate change, to improve the environment and to promote decentralised energy. Overall, the NLWP will support the Climate Action Plan through enabling implementation of waste policies for maximising waste prevention and increasing the amount of recyclable waste collected.
33. The NLWP will form part of the Development Plan and has been found to be in conformity with other development plan documents, in particular the London Plan 2021 which contains strategic waste policies and provides that responsibility for allocating sites and setting out more specific waste policies within the NLWP.
34. The NLWP includes policies which aim to minimise the environmental impact of related uses, for example by setting planning criteria in relation to the impact on the quality of underlying soils, surface or groundwater. There is also a specific policy requiring facilities generating energy and excess heat to provide a supply to networks including decentralised energy networks. It should be noted that the NLWP does not assess the potential impacts of new facilities, which is part of the planning process.

## **Risks that may arise if the proposed decision and related work is not taken and actions that will be taken to manage these risks**

35. The Council has responsibility as a waste planning authority to deliver a waste management plan which identifies adequate land for waste use. The UK government has incorporated all EU directives/legislation at the time of leaving the EU into UK law as part of the Brexit process. Failure to adopt the

NLWP as part of the Development Plan will delay the delivery of sustainable development and infrastructure while reducing the Council's power to protect and enhance the borough. The NLWP is critical to underpin and help deliver the Council's regeneration programmes and its development ambitions, and to ensure that development decisions in the borough are plan led.

36. If Enfield does not continue in its cooperation with its NLWP partners and does not adopt the Plan, it would be required to produce its own waste plan, having due regard to the duty to cooperate with neighbouring boroughs, following national policy requirements to meet apportionment targets.
37. Moreover, failure to complete the joint NLWP will put the Local Plan at risk as it will delay policies and plans and result in additional costs in their production, place uncertainty on site allocations and would be damaging to interborough relations leaving the Council exposed under the 'duty to cooperate' obligations.
38. The Plan also addresses some of the concerns Enfield officers had regarding the concentration of industrial land in the borough which without the NLWP makes them suitable for future waste management facilities. The Plan aims to redistribute future waste capacity among seven North London Boroughs in order to ensure concentration of future waste facilities in Enfield is avoided. Without an adopted NLWP the Council will have limited powers to effectively control future waste capacity in Enfield.
39. It is therefore recommended that the NLWP progresses to adoption to manage the risks identified above.

### **Financial Implications**

40. Under the NLWP Memorandum of Understanding (MoU) the boroughs have agreed to share the costs equally. The costs to be shared include the cost of the consultants, the two members of staff employed by Camden as lead borough for the various consultations and of the examination. The cost over the estimated seven years is expected to be £235k per borough or an average of £33k per annum. To date Enfield has spent £223.8k and has made financial provision for the remaining expenditure.
41. Any decision on the NLWP must be made on its planning merits but there are potentially significant financial risks attached to not having a plan in place.
42. Without an up to date plan, the Council is increasingly vulnerable to planning applications in areas where it may wish to resist development. The cost of trying to resist developments is generally far higher than the cost of negotiating developments supported by an up to date Plan.
43. An independent waste development plan would be far costlier than a jointly prepared plan, hence the Council has not allowed for costs to produce its own waste related development plan on top of the existing expenditure.

### **Legal Implications**

44. The legal framework for the preparation, submission, examination and adoption of the NLWP is set out in the Planning & Compulsory Purchase Act 2004 (as amended) (2004 Act). Detailed regulatory requirements are contained in the Town & Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012 (“2012 Regs”).
45. Following consultation carried out in accordance with the 2012 Regs and a public inquiry subsequently being held. The Planning Inspector appointed by the Secretary of State has concluded that with the addition of the main modifications detailed at Appendix B of this report, that the NLWP meets the criteria for soundness and complies with all the legal requirements set out in section 20(5) of the 2004 Act. The Inspector has also concluded that the NLWP is in general conformity with the London Plan 2021.
46. This means that the NLWP is now ready for adoption and pursuant to Section 23(5) of the 2004 Act this must be done by a resolution of Full Council. Once adopted the NLWP will form part of the Council’s statutory development plan.
47. Regulation 26 of the 2012 Regs states that the Council must as soon as reasonably practicable after adoption: (i) make the plan, the adoption statement and the sustainability appraisal report available for inspection at its principal office and at such other places within the borough as considered appropriate, (ii) publish the plan on the Council’s website and (iii) send a copy of the adoption statement to the Secretary of State and any person who has asked to be notified of the adoption of the plan.

### **Workforce Implications**

48. There are no workforce implications arising from the contents of this report.

### **Property Implications**

49. The NLWP safeguards a number of existing waste sites from inappropriate development. The adoption of the NLWP will not change those safeguards which are in place to ensure adequate supply of land is available in Enfield and in our partner North London Boroughs to manage the waste arisings.
50. The NLWP however only identifies Eley’s Estate as a potential area of search for new waste management facilities in Enfield. This estate is not owned by the Council. Without an adopted Plan the rest of Enfield’s Industrial land may be deemed suitable for future waste proposals which would limit the Council’s ability to effectively manage its controlled land for other uses.
51. The NWLP will nevertheless impact adversely upon the quantum of development permissible on the Council’s joint venture regeneration scheme with developers, HBD, on the Montagu Industrial estate. This will reduce the financial and wider economic benefits to the Council, as landowner, which a more comprehensive form of regeneration would have delivered in the absence of the plan. It is nevertheless accepted that in the wider planning context, the NLWP is required.

### **Procurement Implications**

52. The development of the NLWP is out of scope of the Contract Procedure Rules (CPRs) and the Public Contract Regulations.

53. Any projects that arise as a development of this plan must be procured in accordance with the CPR's and the PCR's.

### **Other Implications**

54. If the NLWP is not adopted by the Council, Enfield will continue to operate without a Plan. Due to its statutory obligation to produce a waste plan, the Council would then have to proceed with evidencing, writing and adopting Enfield's own waste related development plan. This would be a significant cost and resource burden which the Council has not budgeted or planned for. The production of a 'sound' development plan would in any case require neighbouring boroughs to collaborate in order to develop consistent policies and proposals in line with the legal requirement of 'duty to cooperate'.

### **Options and Alternatives Considered**

55. There is a legal requirement for the Council to draw up a waste management plan and the Council's adopted Core Strategy provides that this will be prepared jointly with partners across North London. The need to plan for waste is an important statutory requirement. The EU Waste Framework Directive (now the Waste (Circular Economy) (Amendment) Regulations 2020) requires waste planning authorities to have waste management plans in place.

### **Conclusions**

56. After a very lengthy process, the NLWP has now been independently examined by a Planning Inspector appointed by the Secretary of State and is now ready for adoption. If adopted, it will form part of the statutory Development Plan for all seven boroughs, including crucially, Enfield.

57. Cabinet is asked to 1) agree the modifications put forward by the Inspector in his report (Appendix B) and 2) refer the NLWP (Appendix C) to the Council meeting on 13 July 2022 for adoption to become part of the statutory Development Plan for the borough.



Report Author: May Hope  
Plan Making Manager

020 8132 2466

Date of report: 30 May 2022

## **Appendices**

Appendix A - [Inspector's Report on the North London Waste Plan](#)

Appendix B - [Main Modifications Appendix](#)

Appendix C - [North London Waste Plan – adoption version](#)

Appendix D – NLWP EqIA – January 2019

Appendix E – NLWP EqIA – December 2021

This page is intentionally left blank

# North London Waste Plan

Adopted 2022

# Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>Introduction and Background</b>	<b>4</b>
	What is the North London Waste Plan?	5
	How Does the North London Waste Plan Fit with Other Plans and Strategies?	6
	What is Involved in Preparing the North London Waste Plan?	8
<b>2</b>	<b>Aims and Objectives</b>	<b>10</b>
	Aim of the North London Waste Plan	11
	Strategic Objectives	12
	Spatial Principles	13
	A. Make Use of Existing Sites	14
	B. Seek a Better Geographical Spread of Waste Sites Across North London, Consistent with the Principles of Sustainable Development	15
	C. Encourage Co-location of Facilities and Complementary Activities	18
	D. Provide Opportunities for Decentralised Heat and Energy Networks	19
	E. Protect Local Amenity	20
	F. Support Sustainable Modes of Transport	21
<b>3</b>	<b>Current Waste Management in North London</b>	<b>23</b>
	Waste Generated in North London	24
	How North London's Waste is Currently Managed	25
	Cross Boundary Movements (Exports and Imports)	27
<b>4</b>	<b>Future Waste Management Requirements</b>	<b>30</b>
	Context	31
	Targets for North London's Waste Management	31
	Local Authority Collected Waste	31
	Commercial & Industrial Waste	32
	Construction, Demolition & Excavation Waste	32
	Hazardous Waste	33
	Options for Modelling North London's Future Waste Arisings	33
	Existing Capacity	36
	Changes to Capacity Over the Plan Period	37
	Loss and Re-provision of Existing Waste Management Facilities	37
	Meeting the Capacity Gap	38
<b>5</b>	<b>Sites and Areas</b>	<b>41</b>
	Site and Area Search Criteria	42
	Site and Area Search and Selection Process (Methodology)	43
<b>6</b>	<b>Provision for North London's Waste to 2036</b>	<b>49</b>
<b>7</b>	<b>Policies</b>	<b>55</b>
	<i>Policy 1</i> : Existing Waste Management Sites	56
	<i>Policy 2</i> : Priority Areas for New Waste Management Facilities	59
	<i>Policy 3</i> : Windfall Sites	62
	<i>Policy 4</i> : Re-use & Recycling Centres	64
	<i>Policy 5</i> : Assessment Criteria for Waste Management Facilities and Related Development	65
	<i>Policy 6</i> : Energy Recovery and Decentralised Energy	71
	<i>Policy 7</i> : Waste Water Treatment Works and Sewage Plant	72
	<i>Policy 8</i> : Inert Waste	73
<b>8</b>	<b>Monitoring and Implementation</b>	<b>75</b>
	Monitoring the Plan	76
	Proposed Monitoring Framework	76
	Implementing the Plan	79
	<b>Appendix I:</b>	
	<i>Schedule 1</i> : Existing Safeguarded Waste Sites in North London	<b>82</b>



Sorting paper at a Materials Recycling Facility



# I Introduction and Background





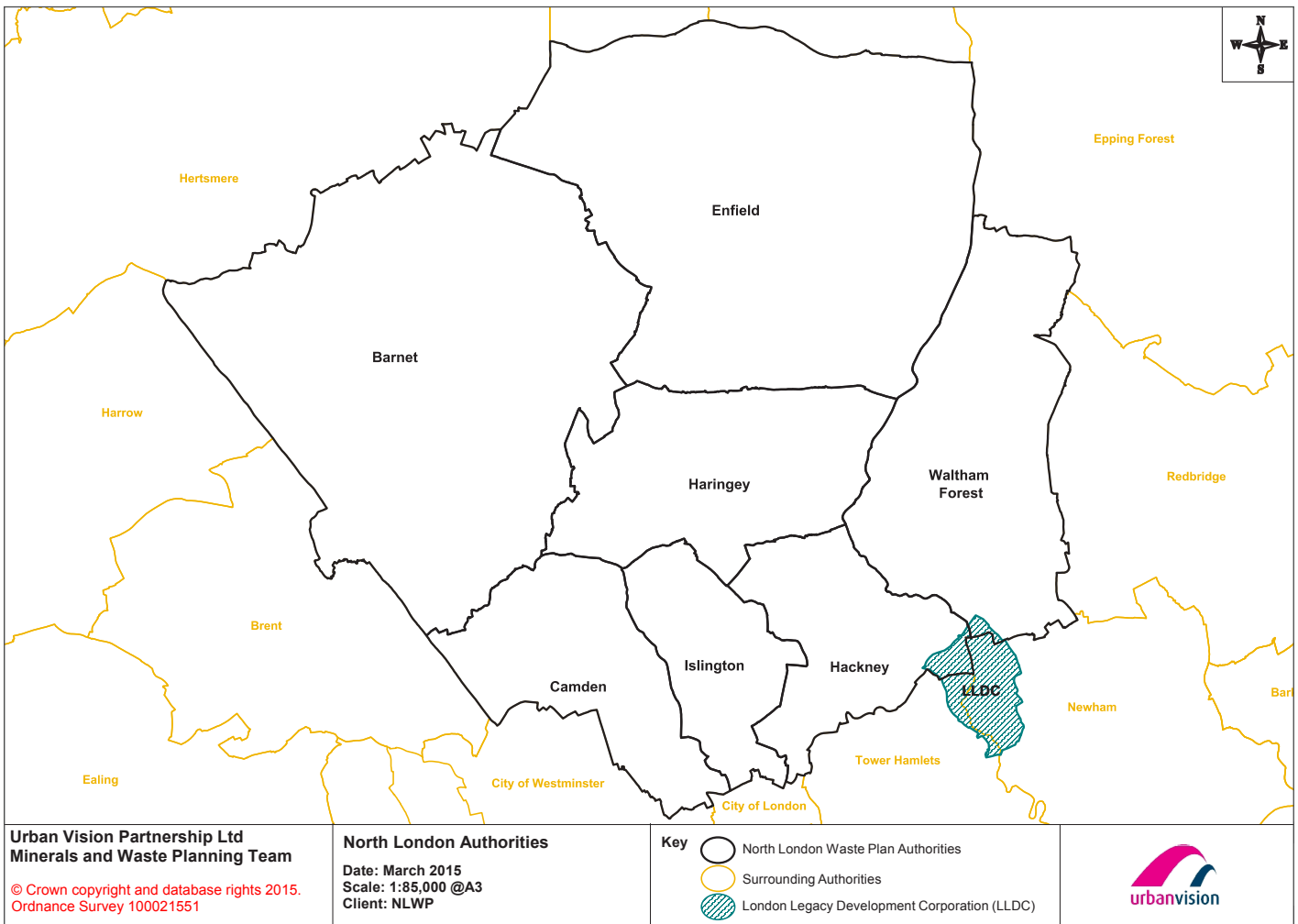
# I Introduction and Background

**I.1** North London covers a large swathe of London from the inner city into the Green Belt of outer London. The geographical extent takes in both the inner London Boroughs of Camden, Hackney and Islington, and the outer London Boroughs of Barnet, Enfield, Haringey and Waltham Forest (see *Figure 1*). The land within the North London Boroughs spans an area of 293 square kilometres.

## What is the North London Waste Plan?

**I.2** The seven North London Boroughs of Barnet, Camden, Enfield, Hackney, Haringey, Islington and Waltham Forest are working together to produce the North London Waste Plan (the 'NLWP'). The NLWP also covers part of the area of the London Legacy Development Corporation (LLDC), a Mayoral Development Corporation, which is the planning authority for a small part of Hackney and Waltham Forest. *Figure 1* shows the North London Waste Plan area.

*Figure 1: North London Plan Area*



**I.3** The NLWP has two main purposes:

- to ensure there will be adequate provision of suitable land to accommodate waste management facilities of the right type, in the right place and at the right time up to 2036 to manage waste generated in North London; and
- to provide policies against which planning applications for waste development will be assessed, alongside other relevant planning policies/guidance.



## I Introduction and Background

### continued

**1.4** The key elements of the NLWP are:

**The Aim and Strategic Objectives:** These are overarching principles which have steered the development of the NLWP.

**The Spatial Principles:** The spatial principles flow from the Strategic Objectives and provide the strategic direction for the detailed policies of the NLWP and inform site/area selection. They reflect the physical and planning components that influence the Plan and guide the identification of opportunities and constraints for waste planning in North London.

**The Provision for North London's Waste to 2036:** This sets out the preferred option for how the waste management needs for North London will be met for each waste stream over the Plan period.

**The Policies:** These are strategic policies through which the aims and objectives, waste management strategy and Spatial Principles will be delivered. The policies provide the waste planning framework against which applications for waste development will be assessed across the Plan area.

**1.5** The NLWP plans for all principal waste streams including:

- **Local Authority Collected Waste (LACW):** Waste collected by a Local Authority, including household and trade waste;
- **Commercial & Industrial (C&I):** Waste produced by businesses and industry;
- **Construction, Demolition & Excavation (CD&E):** Waste generated as a result of delivering infrastructure projects, building, renovation and the maintenance of structures;
- **Hazardous:** A sub category of all waste streams where the material produced is hazardous and requires specialist treatment;
- **Agricultural Waste:** Waste produced by farming and forestry activity;
- **Waste Water/Sewage Sludge:** Waste produced from washing, cleaning and hygienic activities to create waste water and sewage effluents; and
- **Low Level Radioactive Waste (LLW):** Waste associated with the undertaking of x-rays and laboratory testing using low level radioactive substances.

### How Does the North London Waste Plan Fit with Other Plans and Strategies?

**1.6** The seven North London Boroughs, as Waste Planning Authorities (WPA) are required to prepare a Waste Local Plan. This requirement comes from Article 28 of the European Union (EU) Waste Framework Directive, the National Waste Management Plan for England and the National Planning Policy for Waste (NPPW).

**1.7** The NLWP is prepared in line with the requirements of the Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act 2004, the Waste (England and Wales) Regulations 2011 and the Town and Country Planning (Local Planning) (England) Regulations 2012. The National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) and supporting Planning Practice Guidance (PPG) direct how Local Plans should be prepared and the National Planning Policy for Waste (NPPW) provides detailed requirements specific to waste plan preparation and content.

**1.8** Once adopted, the NLWP will form part of the 'Development Plan' for each of the North London Boroughs which comprises the London Plan and borough Local Plans (see [Figure 2](#)). The NLWP must be in general conformity with the London Plan, which sets the strategic framework for the NLWP, and consistent with other documents in borough Local Plans. The NLWP should be read alongside other relevant policies within the wider Development Plan. The Mayor published a draft London Plan for consultation in December 2017. The Examination in public took place in early 2019 with publication of a new London Plan in March 2021.



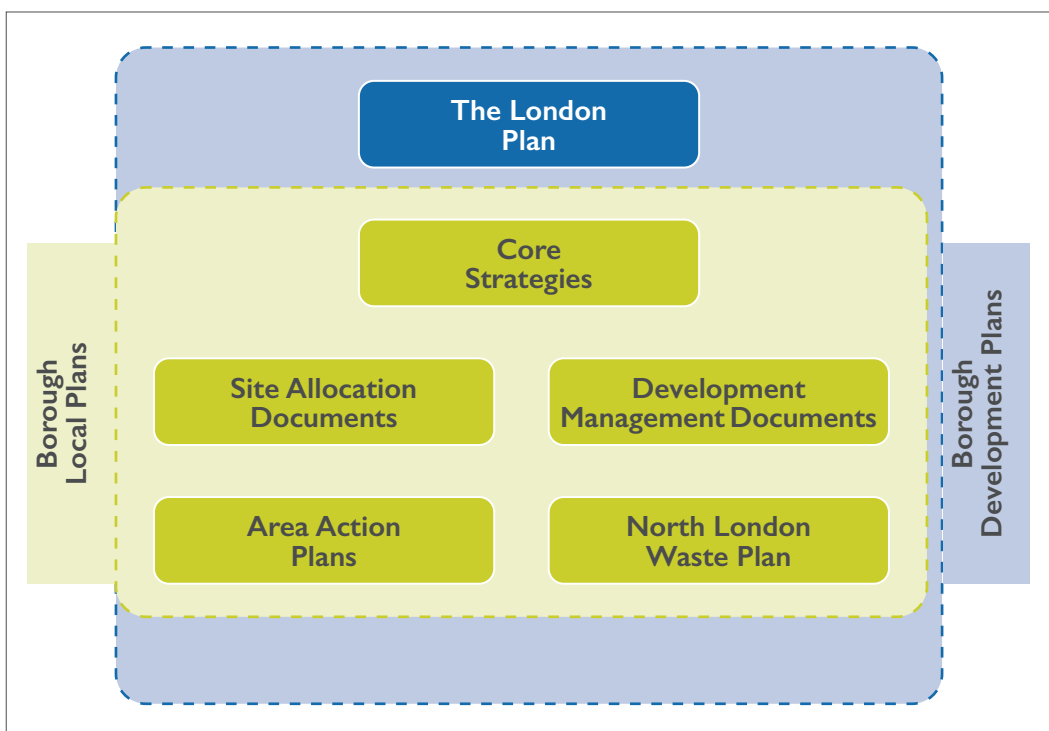


## I Introduction and Background continued

**1.9** The London Plan projects how much LACW and C&I waste is likely to be generated in the capital over the next 20 years and apportions an amount of these two waste streams to each borough. The North London Boroughs have pooled their apportionments and will meet this collectively through existing sites and land allocated in the NLWP.

**1.10** Each of the seven boroughs has a strategic waste policy as part of their Local Plan. The boroughs' strategic waste policies defer to the NLWP to provide a more detailed planning framework for waste development across the seven boroughs. Each borough's Local Plan may also include site allocation documents, development management policies and area action plans, as well as supplementary planning documents.

Figure 2: Documents Making up the Development Plan for North London Boroughs



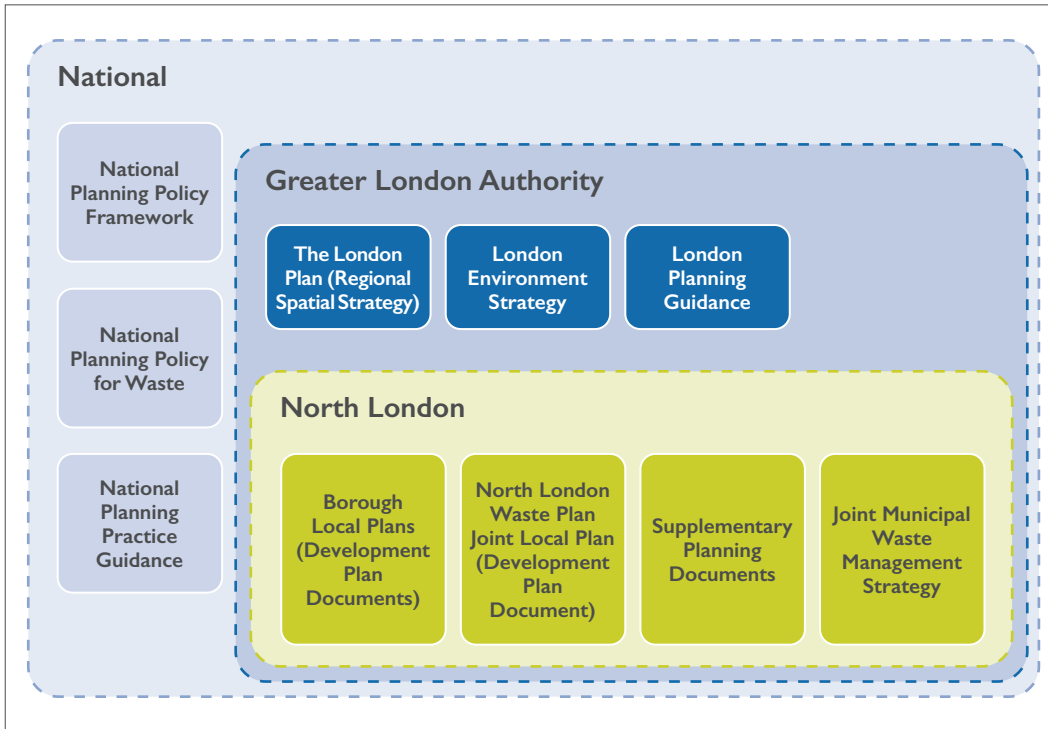
**1.11** In addition to the national and regional planning policies, there are also waste strategies which impact on the development of the NLWP. The Mayor's London Environment Strategy (2018) contains recycling targets for Local Authority Collected Waste (LACW) and Commercial & Industrial (C&I) waste which inform policies within the London Plan.

**1.12** The North London Waste Authority (NLWA) and the seven constituent boroughs have produced the Joint Municipal Waste Management Strategy (JMWMS) (2009). The NLWA, as the Waste Disposal Authority for the NLWP area, is a key stakeholder. The NLWA is responsible for managing the household waste collected by the North London boroughs, and also for the household waste deposited at Reuse and Recycling Centres and some waste that the boroughs collect from local businesses; collectively this is known as Local Authority Collected Waste (LACW). The NLWP is required to ensure there is adequate provision for the disposal and recovery of this waste stream.

# I Introduction and Background

## continued

Figure 3: Hierarchy of Planning Guidance Policies and Strategies



**1.13** Once adopted the NLWP will form part of the overarching planning framework used for the determination of planning applications relating to proposed or existing waste facilities in North London. These applications will be submitted to the Boroughs in which the facility is located. Developers will need to consider the documents highlighted in [Figure 3](#) in making a planning application related to an existing or proposed waste facility:

- National planning policy and guidance;
- The London Plan and London Planning Guidance;
- The North London Waste Plan;
- Borough Local Plan and Supplementary Planning Documents.

### What is Involved in Preparing the North London Waste Plan?

**1.14** As mentioned above, the NLWP must be prepared in line with European, national, regional and local policies and guidance. Before the NLWP can be adopted by each of the Boroughs it must be examined by an independent Inspector. The Inspector will determine whether the Plan has been prepared in accordance with the duty to co-operate, legal and procedural requirements and whether it is 'sound'.

**1.15** The duty to co-operate, introduced by the Localism Act 2011, requires local planning authorities and other public bodies to engage constructively, actively and on an ongoing basis to develop strategic policies. Meeting the requirements of the duty to co-operate is a key part of the plan making process for the NLWP and the North London Boroughs are working closely with other waste planning authorities that are critical for the delivery of an effective waste strategy for North London, in addition to prescribed public bodies such as the Environment Agency and the Mayor.



## I Introduction and Background continued

**1.16** As previously highlighted, the North London Boroughs are working closely with the London Legacy Development Corporation (LLDC). The LLDC is a Mayoral Development Corporation with responsibility for securing the regeneration of an area of London focused on the former Olympic Park. The LLDC is the local planning authority, which includes waste planning, for small parts of Hackney and Waltham Forest (and other boroughs not part of the NLWP group). However, while all the Boroughs have an apportionment of waste from the Mayor under the London Plan for which they must plan and find land, the LLDC is not allocated a share of the borough apportionment. The NLWP is required therefore to plan for the quantity of waste generated across the seven boroughs including the parts of Hackney and Waltham Forest that lie within the LLDC area. In carrying out their responsibilities under the NPPW, the North London Boroughs are engaging with other planning authorities outside London which import waste from North London including the LLDC area. The NLWP cannot directly allocate sites/areas within the LLDC area as this is the responsibility of the LLDC as the local planning authority.

**1.17** An agreement for the working relationship between the North London Boroughs and the LLDC has been drawn up. This agreement, or Memorandum of Understanding, identifies the Sites and Areas suitable for waste within the Hackney and Waltham Forest parts of the LLDC area. The LLDC's Local Plan also identifies sites and areas that are potentially suitable for waste related uses. For waste development proposals in the parts of Hackney and Waltham Forest which fall within the LLDC area, the LLDC Local Plan policies will apply. Policy IN2 of the LLDC Local Plan requires planning decisions to take full account of the policies within the adopted waste plans of the Boroughs.

### Supporting Documents

**1.18** The NLWP is accompanied by evidence base documents including a Data Study, Options appraisals, Sites and Areas report and Duty to Co-operate report. There are supporting assessments such as a Sustainability Appraisal (SA) (incorporating the requirements of the SEA Directive), Habitats Regulation Assessment (HRA), a Flood Risk Sequential Test Report) and Equalities Impact Assessment (EqIA). These assessments form a key element in the development of the Plan and help to ensure that the social, environmental and economic impacts of the policies developed in the Plan are assessed and taken into account in the decision making process. There are also reports on the outcomes of all consultations on the NLWP. The supporting documents can be viewed on the NLWP website.



Bundles of recyclate at a Materials Recycling Facility



# 2 Aims and Objectives





## 2 Aims and Objectives

Brundtland Commission, 1987 (Resolution 42/187 of the United Nations General Assembly)

### Aim of the North London Waste Plan

**2.1** Waste management has an important role in achieving sustainable development. There are a number of ways to define 'sustainable development'. The most well-known definition is '*development which meets the needs of the present without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their own needs*'<sup>1</sup>. The UK Sustainable Development Strategy Securing the Future set out five 'guiding principles' of sustainable development:

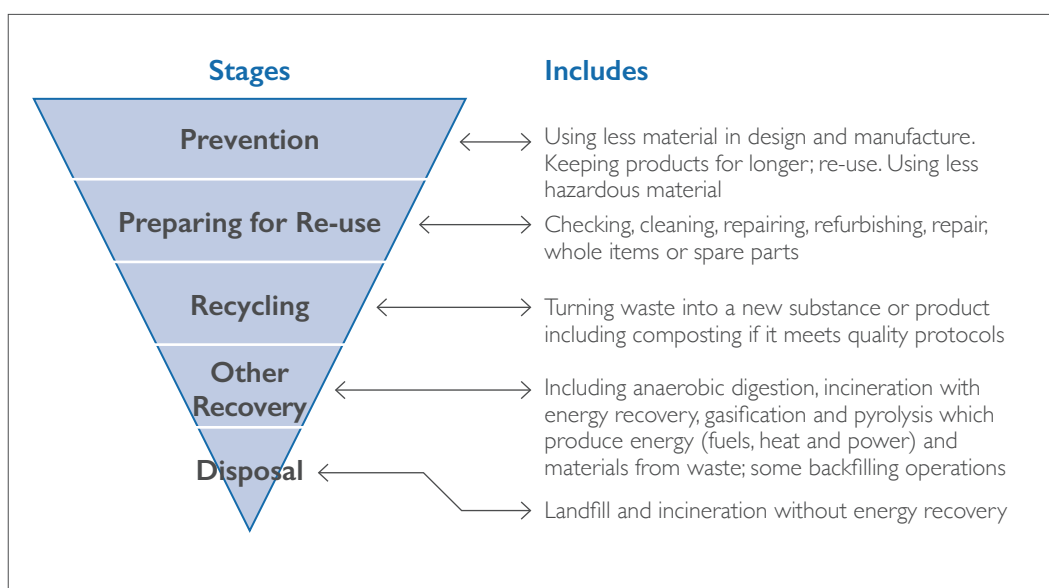
- living within the planet's environmental limits;
- ensuring a strong, healthy and just society;
- achieving a sustainable economy;
- promoting good governance; and
- using sound science responsibly.

**2.2** The National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF) references these definitions and goes on to set out three objectives to sustainable development: economic, social and environmental. The North London Waste Plan (NLWP) will help achieve sustainable waste management by providing a sound basis for the provision of waste management infrastructure, contributing to the conservation of resources by improving the efficiency of processing and making better use of the wastes created within North London.

**2.3** Each of the seven Borough Local Plans contains a vision for their area, and the aim of the NLWP links to the delivery of that vision. The NLWP therefore includes a single overarching aim and a number of objectives to deliver that aim. The Aim meets the requirements of National Planning Policy for Waste (NPPW) through providing a set of agreed priorities for delivering sustainable waste management in North London

**2.4** The NLWP treats waste as a resource rather than as a nuisance, promoting the principles of the waste hierarchy. The Aim acknowledges that the NLWP is part of a wider but integrated approach that will help to deliver sustainable waste management in North London, alongside such measures as improved resource management, and waste prevention and reduction strategies which influence but are outside of the planning framework. The NLWP aim and objectives reference and integrate the Waste Hierarchy which is shown in *Figure 4*.

Figure 4: **Waste Hierarchy**







## 2 Aims and Objectives continued

### 2.5 The aim of the NLWP is:

“To achieve net self-sufficiency\* for LACW, C&I and C&D waste streams, including hazardous waste, seek beneficial use of excavation waste, and support a greener London by providing a planning framework that contributes to an integrated approach to management of materials further up the waste hierarchy. The NLWP will provide sufficient land for the sustainable development of waste facilities that are of the right type, in the right place and provided at the right time to enable the North London Boroughs to meet their identified waste management needs throughout the plan period”.

\* Net self-sufficiency means providing enough waste management capacity to manage the equivalent of the waste generated in North London, while recognising that some imports and exports will continue. Equivalent capacity will be measured by the amount (tonnes) managed for each waste stream against the projected waste arisings in *Table 5*.

### Strategic Objectives

**2.6** The Strategic Objectives are the steps needed to achieve the Aim of the NLWP. They are delivered through the policies in the Plan and each Strategic Objective signposts the policy or policies through which it will be met. The Strategic Objectives are as follows:

**SO1.** To support the movement of North London’s waste as far up the waste hierarchy as practicable, to ensure environmental and economic benefits are maximised by utilising waste as a resource:

**Met through Policies 2, 4, 6, 7 and 8**

**SO2.** To ensure there is sufficient suitable land available to meet North London’s waste management needs and reduce the movements of waste through safeguarding existing sites and identifying locations for new waste facilities:

**Met through Policies 1, 2, 3, 4, 7 and 8**

**SO3.** To plan for net self-sufficiency in LACW, C&I, C&D waste streams, including hazardous waste, by providing opportunities to manage as much as practicable of North London’s waste within the Plan area taking into account the amounts of waste apportioned to the Boroughs in the London Plan, and the requirements of the North London Waste Authority, to seek beneficial use of excavation waste, and to monitor waste exports as part of the ongoing duty to co-operate:

**Met through Policies 1, 2, 3, 4, and 8**

**SO4.** To ensure that all waste developments meet high standards of design and build quality, and that the construction and operation of waste management facilities do not cause unacceptable harm to the health or amenity of local residents or the environment:

**Met through Policy 5**

**SO5.** To ensure the delivery of sustainable waste development within the Plan area through the integration of social, environmental and economic considerations:

**Met through Policies 2, 5 and 7**

**SO6.** To provide opportunities for North London to contribute to the development of a low carbon economy and decentralised energy:

**Met through Policy 6**



## 2 Aims and Objectives continued

**SO7.** To support the use of sustainable forms of transport and minimise the impacts of waste movements including on climate change:

**Met through Policy 5**

**SO8.** To protect and, where possible, enhance North London's natural environment, biodiversity, cultural and historic environment:

**Met through Policy 5**

### Spatial Principles

#### Context: Land Use in North London

**2.7** Historically much of the employment land in North London has been in industrial use. Inevitably the restructuring from an industrial-based to a service based economy has affected land use priorities, creating a situation where the type of employment land available has changed, particularly in the inner boroughs where offices predominate. Such areas are now under pressure to help deliver high housing and employment targets. The previous use of these areas raises the risk of contamination and the need for remedial measures regardless of how the land will be used in the future.

**2.8** Across North London as a whole the predominant land use is housing. While the outer Boroughs are characterised by traditional detached, semi-detached and terraced housing, overall across the Plan area, there is a higher proportion of flats and similar multi-tenant properties. This is particularly the case in the inner Boroughs which, consequently, have fewer gardens (and green waste) than the outer Boroughs. The differing ability of types of housing stock to incorporate waste collection infrastructure (for example recycling bins) impacts on recycling rates in North London (see [Section 4](#)).

**2.9** There are also concentrated areas of commercial activity and town centres. Parts of Camden, Hackney and Islington fall into the Central Activities Zone which covers London's geographic, economic, administrative, and cultural core spanning ten boroughs in total. The Upper Lee Valley on the east of the NLWP area includes a concentrated area of industrial activity. Each borough contains areas of industrial or employment land that are designated for this purpose. The London Plan designates Strategic Industrial Locations (SILs) and provides the strategic direction for the identification of Locally Significant Industrial Sites (LSISs) and other industrial/employment designations in Local Plans.

**2.10** North London is one of the most densely populated areas in the UK. There are a number of drivers for change in land use in North London, in particular the need to boost housing numbers and make best and most efficient use of land around public transport modes. These pressures are likely to increase as a result of planned investment such as Crossrail 2, Stratford to Angel Road (STAR) Scheme and four-tracking on the West Anglia Mainline.

**2.11** The Boroughs also seek to improve the health of residents and tackle deprivation. Impact on human health has been a key consideration in the development of the NLWP and is discussed in more detail in the Sustainability Appraisal (SA) which supports the NLWP. Maximising economic benefits by utilising waste as a resource is an objective of this plan. There are opportunities for job creation through the development of new waste facilities at both the construction and end user stages. New technologies can also help to create 'green collar'<sup>2</sup> jobs in new waste management facilities as well as in sectors that receive recycled or reprocessed material, turning it into new products, thereby creating wealth from waste.

**2.12** To deliver this change, the London Plan has identified Opportunity Areas and Housing Action Zones in parts of North London including parts of the Lee Valley and there may be future Opportunity Areas identified during the NLWP plan period. The Opportunity Areas overlap with land which contains existing facilities and also some of the Priority Areas



## 2 Aims and Objectives continued

for new waste management facilities identified in this Plan. Therefore, it will be important for the Boroughs to monitor changing land uses through Monitoring Indicator IN4.

**2.13** The North London Boroughs are all focused on the challenges posed by climate change. Borough strategies are driven by the requirements to mitigate and adapt to all effects of climate change. The NLWP aims to deliver effective waste and resource management which makes a positive and lasting contribution to sustainable development and to combating climate change. In particular this includes reducing the reliance on disposal to landfill sites outside London, lowering CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from road transport, ensuring new waste facilities generating energy meet the Mayor's Carbon Intensity Floor, directing new development to the most appropriate sites and taking into account the greater occurrence of urban flood events.

### Spatial Principles

**2.14** The spatial principles flow from the Plan's Strategic Objectives and provide the strategic direction for the detailed policies of the NLWP and inform site/area selection. The principles take account of the spatial and wider policy context, the Plan's evidence base and the views of stakeholders. The spatial principles also guide the assessment of the suitability of windfall sites under *Policy 3*. They reflect the complexities and realities of planning at a sub-regional level taking into account varied characteristics and functions across the seven boroughs, from densely populated urban areas to stretches of Green Belt. Competing and changing land uses, especially release of industrial land for housing, is a key issue for the boroughs.

**2.15** The spatial principles set out below represent the outcome of balancing various priorities, opportunities and constraints, in particular the availability of sites/areas to achieve a deliverable distribution of waste management locations to meet identified need, whilst bringing social, economic and environmental benefits of new waste management facilities to North London.

**2.16** The NLWP is underpinned by the following spatial principles:

- A. Make Use of Existing Sites**
- B. Seek a Better Geographical Spread of Waste Sites Across North London, Consistent with the Principles of Sustainable Development**
- C. Encourage Co-location of Facilities and Complementary Activities**
- D. Provide Opportunities for Decentralised Heat and Energy Networks**
- E. Protect Local Amenity**
- F. Support Sustainable Modes of Transport**

#### A. Make Use of Existing Sites

**2.17** NPPW requires Boroughs to consider the capacity of existing operational facilities in meeting identified need. Further to this London Plan policy S18 requires boroughs, when preparing plans, to protect and facilitate the maximum use of existing waste sites.

**2.18** In line with this and in order to recognise the valuable contribution existing waste facilities make to managing waste effectively, existing waste management capacity has provided the baseline for identifying the waste management capacity gap and the consequent need for expanded and new facilities. Existing waste management sites form an important part of the strategic waste plan for North London and are safeguarded for waste use through NLWP *Policy 1* and the London Plan (see *Schedule 1* in *Appendix 1* for a full list of existing sites).

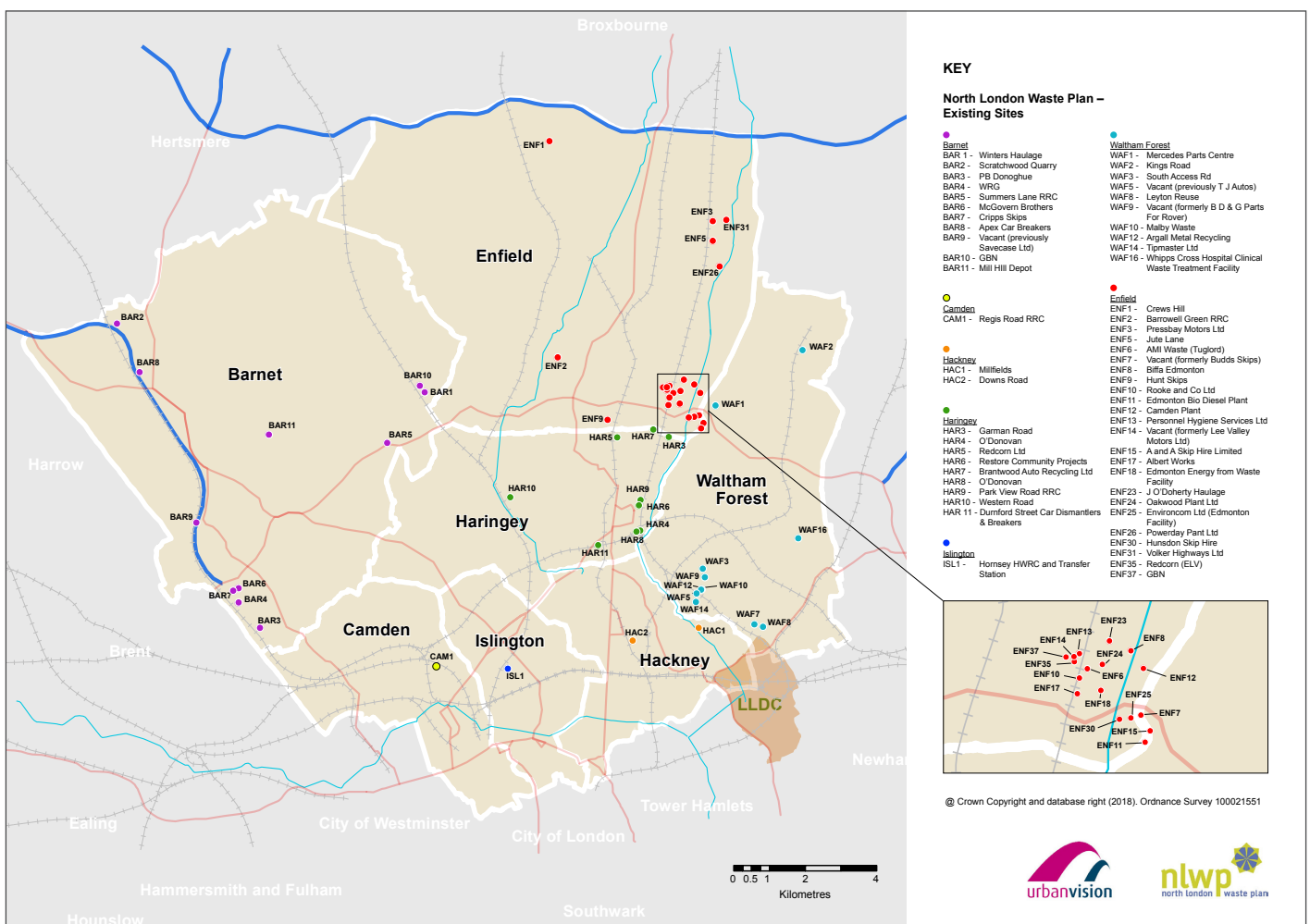




## 2 Aims and Objectives continued

**2.19** Figure 5 shows that the majority of existing waste sites are located to the east of the Plan area in the industrial parts of the Lee Valley corridor. These sites have developed over decades outside of a strategic plan for waste, and in locations which may have been suitable for waste uses but which did not create an even geographical spread across North London. This reflects the mixed function and character of the Plan area, notably in terms of significant differences among the boroughs in supply of industrial land where waste uses are generally more acceptable.

Figure 5: Existing Waste Sites



**2.20** Three existing sites are known to be planning capacity expansion or upgrades to existing facilities (see Section 4). Most other existing sites do not have any current plans to expand capacity or change their operations but the North London Boroughs support, in principle, the expansion or intensification of operations at existing facilities and this is reflected in Policy 1. Further guidance for industrial intensification is set out in London Plan Policies E4-E7.

### B Seek a Better Geographical Spread of Waste Sites Across North London, Consistent with the Principles of Sustainable Development

**2.21** The NLWP is underpinned by an aim to achieve net self-sufficiency for LACW, C&I, C&D waste streams, including hazardous waste. This will be achieved by identifying enough existing capacity and land in North London suitable for



## 2 Aims and Objectives continued

the development of new waste management facilities to manage the equivalent of 100% of this waste arising in North London. The objective is to reduce movements of waste, including waste exports, and increase the amount of waste managed in proximity to its source, in accordance with the principles of sustainable development. Waste is exported to a number of areas outside of North London, mainly in the south east and east of England. The strategy for achieving net self-sufficiency is set out in the Provision for North London's Waste to 2036 in [Section 6](#).

**2.22** Net self-sufficiency does not mean that the North London Boroughs will deal solely with their own waste, nor promote use of the very closest facility to the exclusion of all other considerations. While it is desirable for waste to be treated as close as possible to its source in line with the proximity principle, the complexity of the waste management business poses challenges. Different types of waste require different types of management and facilities need to serve areas large enough to be economically viable. Consequently, the most suitable facility may not be the nearest and may well be outside of North London. In addition, facilities in North London will continue to manage waste from outside the area.

**2.23** The current and changing character of each borough's industrial land is a consideration in identifying locations for new waste infrastructure. Larger and co-located facilities are more suited to areas with similar existing uses away from sensitive receptors. A future waste industry focused on resource management may derive positive cumulative impacts from a concentration of facilities. Conversely, the urban environments of NLWP boroughs are restricted by severe physical constraints limiting opportunities for some types of waste facilities. In addition, most waste facilities would be regarded as inappropriate development in the protected Green Belt in the north, unless very special circumstances justifying the use of Green Belt land have been demonstrated. As population and densities in the plan area increase with projected growth, fewer areas away from sensitive receptors will be available. Continued development of waste facilities in areas which have, and continue to provide, significant waste capacity could have wider implications on the regeneration of the local economy. When choosing locations for future development, the benefits of co-location will need to be balanced against the cumulative impacts which can arise from an accumulation of facilities in one location. Cumulative impacts can include traffic levels, noise and odours. There may be times when the cumulative impacts of several waste developments operating in an area would be considered unacceptable.

**2.24** [Figure 5](#) shows that there is a concentration of existing waste sites in the Lee Valley corridor, mainly in Enfield. Indeed, Enfield contributes 62% of the land currently in waste use in North London, compared to 18% in Barnet, 12% in Haringey and 5% or less in the remaining Boroughs. The NLWP has the opportunity to address concerns that there is an over-concentration of waste facilities in Enfield by promoting a better geographic spread of sites across North London and create a more sustainable pattern of waste development.

**2.25** Any new waste development proposed in North London will be expected to be of a standard that is in keeping with and complements the existing and future planned development. By delivering [Strategic Objective 2](#) and identifying suitable land across North London ([Policy 2](#)), the NLWP seeks to provide opportunities to manage waste as close to its source as possible, in line with the proximity principle. In promoting a geographic spread of facilities across the plan area consistent with the principles of sustainable development, the NLWP seeks to weigh the positive effects of co-location and economies of scale with the negative effects of excessive concentration of waste facilities in any one area. All North London Boroughs want to play their part in managing north London's waste and therefore support a more equitable geographical distribution across the seven Boroughs.

**2.26** While all industrial land in North London is suitable 'in principle' for waste uses, there are certain locations which are more suitable than others to provide the waste capacity needed. [Section 5](#) of the NLWP sets out how 'Priority Areas' for new waste facilities in North London were identified. One of the considerations was creating a better geographical spread, and this has been achieved by limiting the number of Priority Areas within Enfield. The NLWP takes an area-based approach to waste planning and identifies certain industrial and employment areas as in principle more suitable for waste

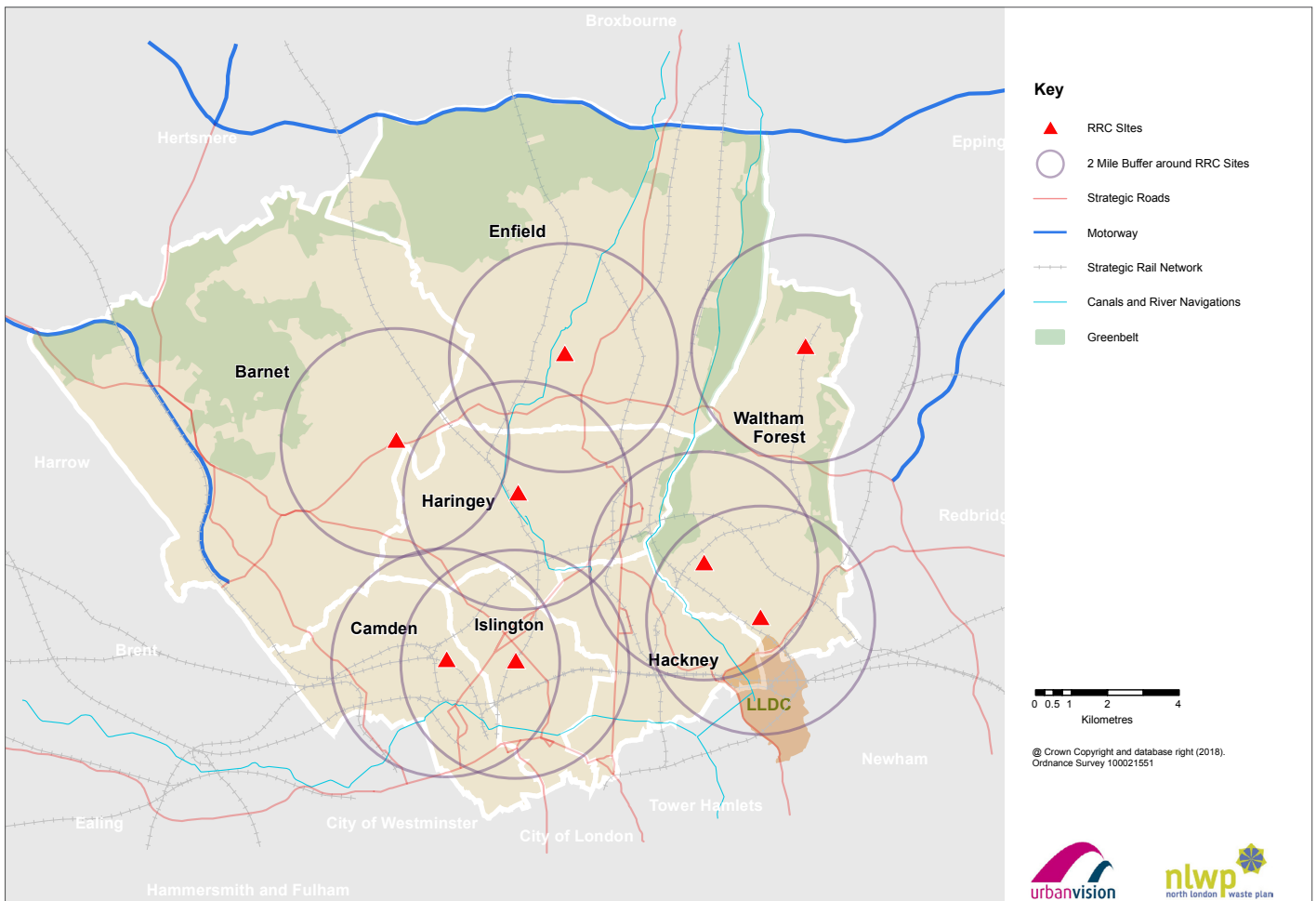


## 2 Aims and Objectives continued

use but where the land is not specifically safeguarded for waste. The area-based approach allows for flexibility in bringing forward a range of locations across North London which is combined with policy to promote areas outside Enfield first (see *Policy 2*). This is supported by annual monitoring to check that land for waste capacity is being taken up as anticipated (see *Section 8* monitoring indicator IN3). In addition the NLWP supports the intensification of existing waste facilities where appropriate to optimise their throughput (see *Policy 1*).

**2.27** In combination, existing waste sites and the 'Priority Areas' are considered a sustainable network of waste facilities because they present sufficient opportunity to meet North London's waste capacity needs and net self-sufficiency targets while promoting a better geographical spread. They will help reduce movements of waste, including waste exports and increase opportunities for waste to be managed in proximity to its source. New waste facilities will be directed towards the most suitable land in North London when assessed against the planning criteria (see *Table 10*) as well as the character of different areas, changing land uses and availability of suitable industrial land. *Policy 2* identifies these Priority Areas in Schedules 2 and 3. Outside of the Priority Areas, where demand arises, opportunities to improve the spread of waste sites across the area are supported through *Policy 3: Windfall Sites* where they adhere to the site assessment criteria set out in *Section 5*.

Figure 6: Current Re-use & Recycling Centres (RRC) in North London





## 2 Aims and Objectives continued

Contents Page ←

<b>1</b> ←	<b>2</b> ←	<b>3</b> →	<b>4</b> →
<b>5</b> →	<b>6</b> →	<b>7</b> →	<b>8</b> →

<sup>3</sup> Circular Economy Package [http://ec.europa.eu/environment/circular-economy/index\\_en.htm](http://ec.europa.eu/environment/circular-economy/index_en.htm)

<sup>4</sup> <https://relondon.gov.uk/resources/londons-circular-economy-route-map/>

**2.28** With local re-use and recycling centres (RRC) it is especially desirable to have a geographical spread that enables good access to residents. RRCs are facilities to which the public can bring household waste for free. *Figure 6* shows the current network of local RRCs and a radius of two miles around them. Gaps in coverage have been identified by the NLWA in parts of the Plan area, namely Barnet and Enfield, shown outside of the two mile radius around each RRC. Any new RRC facilities will be assessed against *Policy 4: Re-use & Recycling Centres*.

### C. Encourage Co-location of Facilities and Complementary Activities

**2.29** NPPW requires waste plans to identify opportunities to co-locate facilities together and with complementary activities, including end users of waste outputs such as users of fuel, low carbon energy/heat and recyclable wastes. These opportunities are also associated with a move towards a more circular economy. WRAP defines the Circular Economy as *an alternative to a traditional linear economy (make, use, dispose) in which we keep resources in use for as long as possible, extract the maximum value from them whilst in use, then recover and regenerate products and materials at the end of each service life*. The European Commission has published its Circular Economy package<sup>3</sup>, while in London the London Waste and Recycling Board has published a Circular Economy route map<sup>4</sup>.

**2.30** There are several benefits of co-location of facilities. Co-location has the potential to minimise environmental impacts, take advantage of 'economies of scale', share infrastructure, existing networks (eg. the rail and highway network) and skilled workforces. The concentration of waste facilities in the Lee Valley corridor provides the most promising opportunities for co-location with existing facilities. Notwithstanding this, NPPW requires the Plan to take account of the cumulative impact of existing and proposed waste facilities on the well-being of the local community.

**2.31** There are also co-location opportunities related to other industrial activities synergistic with waste management, for example the manufacturing of products from recycled materials and the development of a more circular economy. Existing waste facilities are already employing this approach as exemplified by the industries developing around the Edmonton EcoPark (Enfield) and the Plan seeks to build on the momentum by supporting this approach as a key element of the spatial principles and identifying which areas have potential for co-location. Co-location of industrial and non-industrial uses at Strategic Industrial Locations (SIL) is not supported, in line with London Plan policy E5.

**2.32** Opportunity Areas, Housing Zones and the route of Crossrail 2 could also be factors when considering co-location of facilities. These schemes are likely to intensify development, especially near to stations, and there are both resulting opportunities and threats for existing waste facilities and land identified as suitable for waste uses. The opportunities include waste facilities supplying energy to new developments and new waste facilities being incorporated into the schemes, for example an anaerobic digestion facility to deal with household food waste, and consolidation or relocation of waste uses. Risks include new uses displacing waste facilities due to incompatibility or impacts of construction. Protection for waste capacity through safeguarding, the agent of change principle and re-provision policies in the London Plan, Local Plans and NLWP *Policy 1* will be a key policy tool under these circumstances.

**2.33** Co-location of facilities with complementary activities will be encouraged through *Policy 2*, which directs new waste uses to Priority Areas and provides a spatial focus towards land with similar existing uses away from sensitive receptors. *Policy 3: Windfall Sites* allows for opportunities of locating recycling facilities near to a reprocessing plant that could use the recycle material. *Policy 5* requires developers to consider the possible benefits of co-locating waste development as well as any potential cumulative impacts.



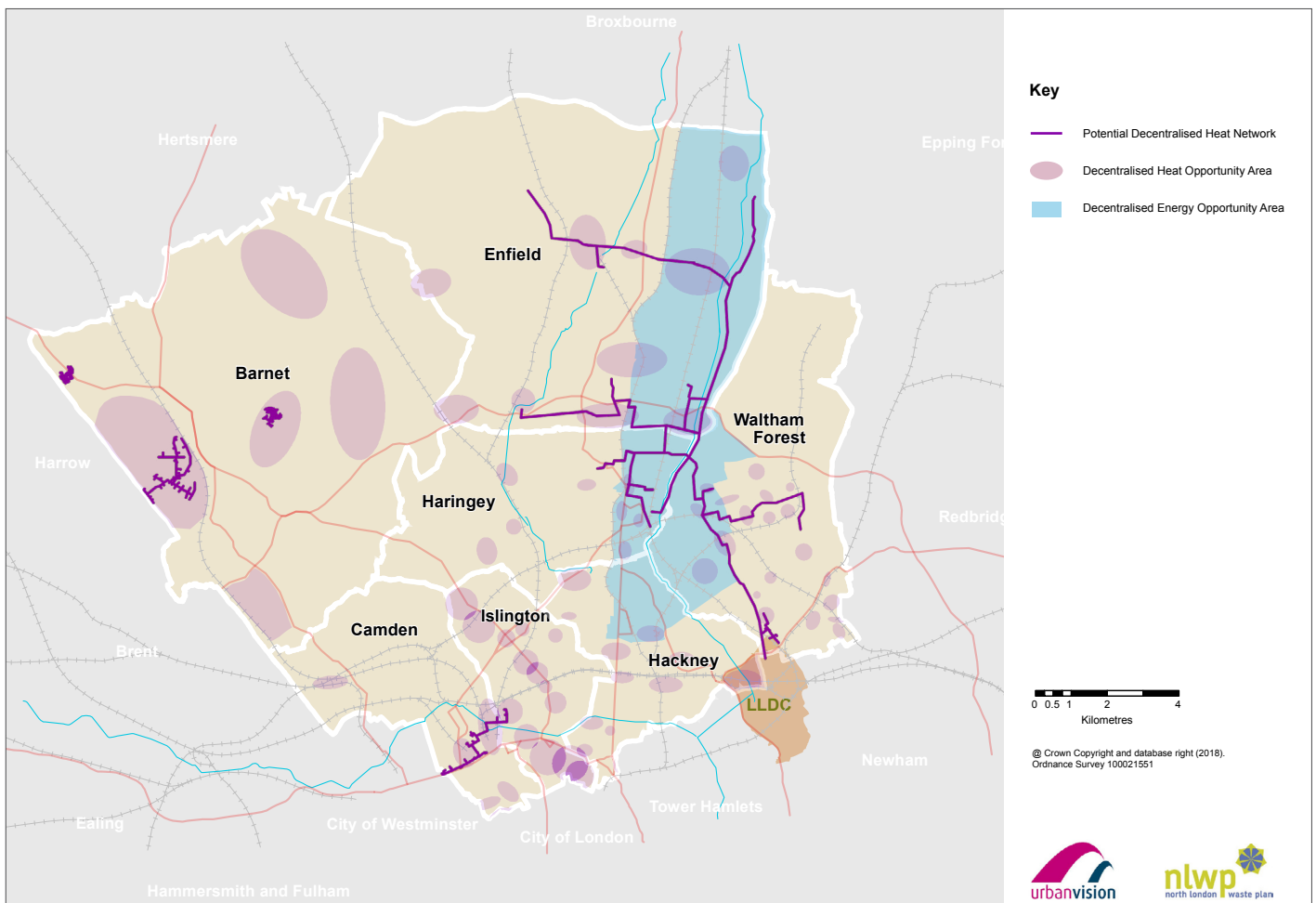
## 2 Aims and Objectives continued

### D. Provide Opportunities for Decentralised Heat and Energy Networks

**2.34** The NPPW recognises the benefits of co-location of waste facilities with end users of their energy outputs. The London Plan Policy S18 encourages proposals for materials and waste management sites where they contribute towards renewable energy generation and/or are linked to low emission combined heat and power and/or combined cooling heat and power (CHP is only acceptable where it will enable the delivery or extension of an area-wide heat network consistent with Policy S13 Part D1e). The same policy requires facilities generating energy from waste to meet, or to demonstrate that steps are in place to meet in the near future, a minimum performance of 400g of CO<sub>2</sub> equivalent per kilowatt hour of electricity produced.

**2.35** The Heat and Energy Network Diagram (*Figure 7*) shows where facilities could connect to a network ('decentralised heat opportunity area' and 'decentralised energy opportunity area'). There is already a relatively well-advanced plan for decentralised heat network in the Lee Valley and this offers the most promising and realistic possibility within the Plan area. The NLWP supports opportunities to develop combined heat and power networks on sites and areas, within the Lee Valley, south Barnet and elsewhere that not only have the ability to link in to the decentralised energy network but also have the potential for waste development with Combined Heat and Power. *Policy 6* seeks to secure opportunities for the recovery of energy from waste where feasible.

Figure 7: Heat and Energy Networks in North London







## 2 Aims and Objectives continued

### E. Protect Local Amenity

**2.36** The North London Waste Plan area includes important green space with many parks and larger areas such as Hampstead Heath, the Lee Valley Regional Park and part of Epping Forest. There are extensive areas of Green Belt in the outer areas and areas of agricultural land in Barnet and Enfield.

**2.37** Enfield has identified Areas of Special Character where the Council will seek to preserve and enhance the essential character of the area, including landscape features such as woodlands, streams, designed parklands and enclosed farmland.

**2.38** The Lee Valley contains an internationally important wetland habitat (Ramsar site and Special Protection Area (SPA)) as the reservoirs and old gravel pits support internationally important numbers of wintering birds as well as other nationally important species. In addition, the adjacent Epping Forest Special Area of Conservation (SAC), part of which lies in Waltham Forest, is important for a range of rare species, including mosses. There are six Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI), 21 Local Nature Reserves and 307 Sites of Importance for Nature Conservation (SINC). The concentration of industrial land in the Lee Valley poses challenges for development to take into account key biodiversity issues set out in Borough Biodiversity Action Plans.

**2.39** Throughout North London there are many areas and sites of historic interest including 172 conservation areas, over 14,000 listed buildings, registered landscapes, scheduled monuments, archaeological priority areas and as yet unknown archaeological remains. Protection for heritage assets is included in Local Plan policies and the sites/areas assessment criteria (see *Section 5*) and *Policy 5*.

**2.40** The heavily developed and built up nature of North London coupled with differential values between competing land uses, and protected areas such as Green Belt presents a significant challenge in planning for waste. Expected development over the plan period will increase these pressures. For development which is perceived as likely to create more environmental risk and harm to the amenity of the local area, through factors such as noise, dust and increased traffic, the planning constraints near areas protected for their environmental value are greater.

**2.41** Protection of groundwater is vital to prevent pollution of supplies of drinking water; while secondary aquifers are important in providing base flows to rivers. The Environment Agency has designated areas of source protection zones in a number of locations, particularly in the Lee Valley as well as implementing groundwater protection measures around boreholes in the area.

**2.42** The protection of amenity is a well-established principle in the planning system. The NPPW requires the Boroughs to consider the likely impact on the local environment and on amenity when considering planning applications for waste facilities. Amenity includes aural (noise) and visual amenity such as open space, flora, and the characteristics of the locality including historic and architectural assets. Negative amenity impacts also include odour arising from the processing and type of waste being managed.

**2.43** The site selection criteria set out in *Section 5* effectively direct waste management development to the most suitable sites/areas taking into account environmental and physical constraints, including locations where potential amenity impacts can be mitigated to an acceptable degree as well as considering cumulative impacts of additional waste facilities in already well developed areas and areas with a history of waste development. All proposed Areas have been subject to assessment in the Sustainability Appraisal and the Habitats Regulation Assessment and the findings fed into the policy recommendations.

**2.44** The protection of local amenity has been considered during the assessment of sites/areas to identify those suitable for inclusion in the NLWP. *Policy 5* sets out assessment criteria for waste management facilities and deals with protection



## 2 Aims and Objectives continued

of local amenity including information requirements to support applications for waste facilities. The policy's presumption for enclosed as opposed to open air facilities is also important to the application of this principle in terms of air quality and protecting the health of residents.

**2.45** As outlined within *Policy 1*, proposals for expansion or intensification of existing waste uses should not unacceptably harm the amenity of occupiers of any existing developments. The onus will be upon the developer of the new proposed development to ensure appropriate mitigation measures are put in place under the agent of change principle.

**2.46** *Policy 3* seeks to ensure that proposals for waste management facilities do not constrain areas undergoing development change, such as new transport or economic regeneration initiatives.

### F. Support Sustainable Modes of Transport

**2.47** North London benefits from good access to the strategic road network such as the M1, M11 and the M25. The local road network is dominated by important radial routes to the centre of London and also includes the key orbital North Circular Road (A406) which bisects the Plan area from east to west. Parts of this network experience high levels of congestion at off-peak as well as peak hours, despite the fact that part of the area lies within the London Mayor's congestion charging zone.

**2.48** Air quality within North London is uniformly poor as a result of high levels of nitrogen dioxide and dust (NO<sub>2</sub> and PM10 respectively) that are mainly, but not exclusively, due to road traffic. As a result, all of the councils have declared Air Quality Management Areas (AQMA) covering each Borough.

**2.49** Three main train lines terminate at Euston, St Pancras and Kings Cross, all in Camden. The North London Line (NLL) is a commuter and nationally important freight route providing movement of material across the area. There is a planning application to replace the railhead at Hendon in Barnet that currently transports waste out of London by a new facility just to its north. Proposals for the West London Orbital line will improve rail access to the west of the area.

**2.50** In March 2016, the National Infrastructure Commission recommended that Crossrail 2, a proposed new rail line serving six of the NLWP constituent Boroughs, should be taken forward as a priority. Transport for London and Network Rail are currently developing the scheme. Whilst the final scheme and timetable is not yet known, there is a potential for Crossrail 2 to impact upon existing or future waste management sites during the NLWP period. This is discussed further in *Section 5*.

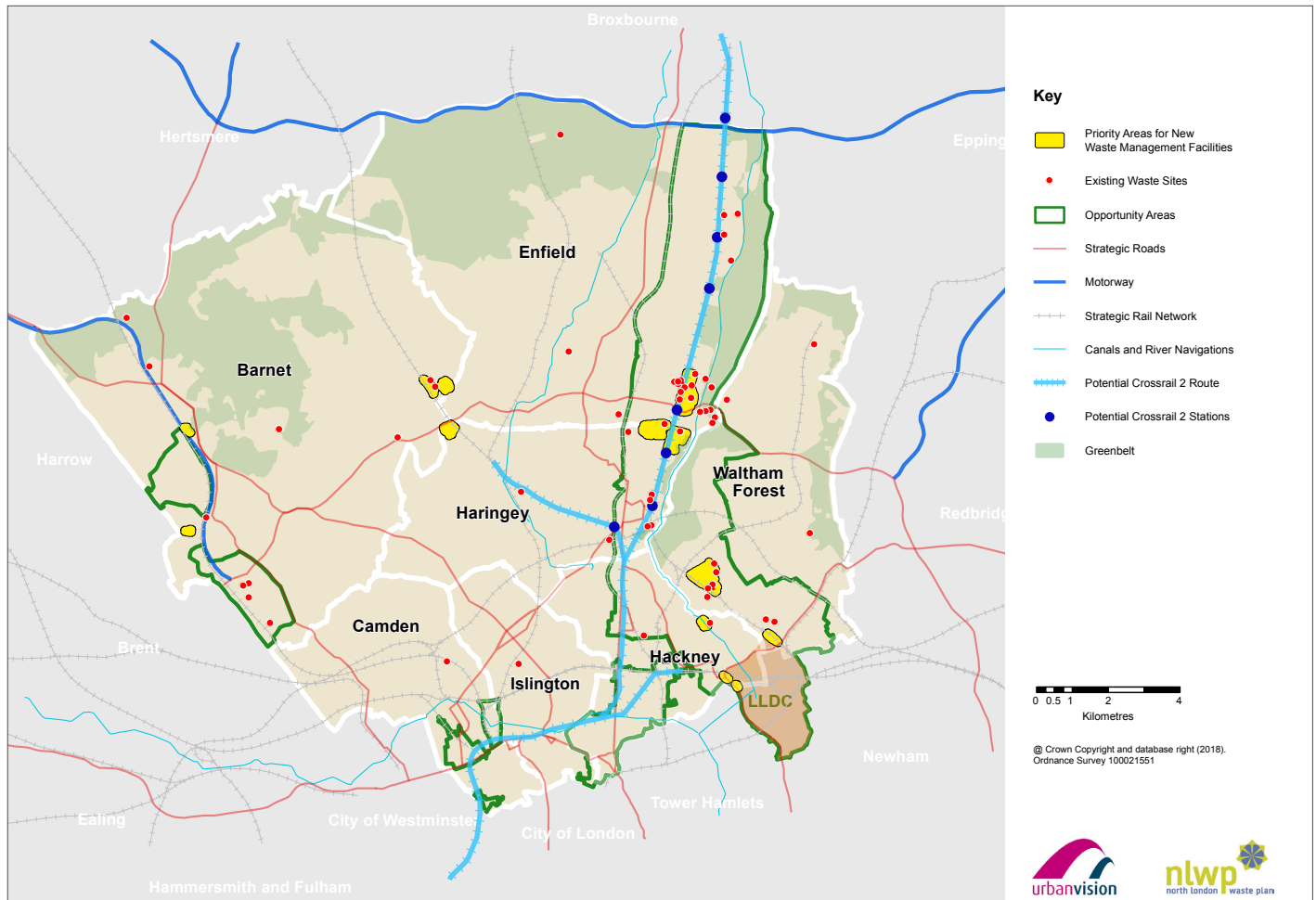
**2.51** In addition the Grand Union Canal and the Lee Navigation run through the area and provide sufficient draught to allow light cargo movements to and from industrial and other facilities close to a number of wharves along each waterway.

**2.52** The NPPW and the London Plan require Boroughs to identify sites/areas with the potential to utilise modes of transport other than road transport. As *Figure 8* shows, North London is well served by road, rail and waterway networks and waste is currently transported into, out of and around North London by both road and rail. But like many industry sectors, road is the main mode of transport for the movement of waste. There are potential opportunities for waste sites to better utilise sustainable modes of transport such as rail and waterways. Movement of waste via more sustainable transport methods is duly supported in line with *Strategic Objective 7*, although this may not always be practicable, especially when costs associated with investment in wharves and rail sidings and other infrastructure which may be necessary before waste can be moved along the canal or rail network may not be economically viable, especially for smaller facilities. North London currently has one rail linked waste site (at Hendon) supporting the requirements of the NLWA, however this site is due to be redeveloped as part of the Brent Cross Cricklewood regeneration project and the NLWA's need for this railhead has changed. This is reflected in a new replacement waste transfer station (approved by



## 2 Aims and Objectives continued

Figure 8: Key Diagram



Barnet Council in September 2018). A replacement rail based freight facility has also been approved as part of the Brent Cross Cricklewood regeneration scheme under planning permission 17/5761/EIA, which permits the transfer of aggregate and non-putrescible construction waste by rail. This rail transfer facility was brought into operation in March 2020. There is also a wharf on the Lee Navigation which potentially could provide future opportunities for transportation by water at Edmonton EcoPark.

**2.53** Road transport will continue to be the principal method of transporting waste in North London, particularly over shorter distances where this is more flexible and cost effective. The efficient use of transport networks combined with good logistics and operational practices can make a significant contribution towards the level of transport sustainability achieved. The transportation of waste as well as other traffic movements to and from sites can impact on amenity along the routes used. *Policy 5* will seek to minimise such impacts where possible, for example through the use of ultra-low and zero emission vehicles. Access to transport networks including sustainable transport modes was considered when assessing the suitability of new sites and areas. Rail and water transport is particularly desirable when waste is travelling long distances. *Policy 5* considers sustainable transport modes in planning decisions.





# 3 Current Waste Management in North London





## 3 Current Waste Management in North London

<sup>5</sup> The data is taken from the Waste Data Study (2019)

**3.1** This section looks at the current picture of waste management in North London, including the amount of waste generated, how and where it is currently managed; future waste arisings; existing capacity; capacity gaps; and how North London's waste will be managed over the plan period.

### North London Waste Data Study

**3.2** The Waste Data Study was first prepared in July 2014 and updated in July 2015 to inform the Draft NLWP. A further update in 2019 accompanied the Proposed Submission Plan. All versions of the Data Study are available to view on NLWP website ([www.nlwp.net](http://www.nlwp.net)). The Waste Data Study is in three parts as shown below, with the date of the most recent version provided in brackets:

- Part One: North London Waste Arisings (2019)
- Part Two: North London Waste Capacity (2019)
- Part Three: North London Sites Schedule (2019)

**3.3** A Data Study Addendum (2020) was prepared to support the Main Modifications to the NLWP. The Data Study Addendum proposes modifications to the way data is presented in the NLWP so that the reader can more readily follow the line of justification and reasoning behind the approach to waste management in North London.

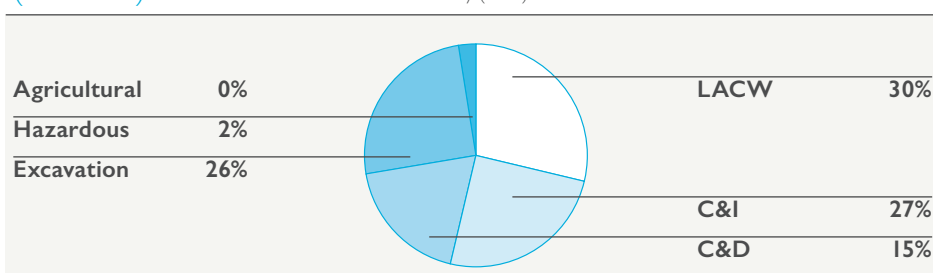
### Waste Generated in North London

**3.4** *Table 1* below shows the amount of waste generated in North London for the main waste streams using baseline data from 2016. Waste arisings vary from year to year and these figures represent a snapshot in time. *Figure 9* shows the proportion of each waste stream as a percentage of the total waste in North London<sup>5</sup>.

**Table 1: Amount of Waste Generated in North London 2016**  
(Tonnes) Source: North London Waste Data Study Update 2016

Local Authority Collected Waste (LACW)	845,776
Commercial & Industrial Waste (C&I)	762,301
Construction and Demolition Waste (C&D)	443,180
Agricultural Waste	9,223
Hazardous Waste	53,420
Excavation Waste	747,242
Total	2,861,062

**Figure 9: Waste Arisings in North London 2016**  
(% of total) Source: North London Waste Data Study (2019)





## 3 Current Waste Management in North London continued

<sup>6</sup> Figures from the [NLWA Annual Monitoring Report 2016-17](#) and [ENVI8 - Local authority collected waste: annual results tables](#)  
<sup>7</sup> [New Methodology to Estimate Waste Generation by the Commercial and Industrial Sector in England, DEFRA, August 2014](#)

### How North London's Waste is Currently Managed

**3.5** Around 66% of waste generated in North London is managed in North London, excluding excavation waste. The amounts of North London's waste managed within North London and elsewhere is set out in [Table 2](#). This section sets out how and where each waste stream is currently managed.

**Table 2: The Amount of North London's Waste Managed in North London and Elsewhere 2016 (Tonnes)** Source: Waste Data Interrogator (WDI) and Hazardous Waste Data Interrogator (HWDI)

Waste Stream	Waste Arising	Amount Managed in North London	Amount Managed Elsewhere in London	Amount Exported to Landfill Outside London	Amount Exported to Other Facilities Outside London
LACW	845,776	718,900	1,000	68,900	56,900
C&I	762,301	402,900	34,600	251,600	73,000
C&D	443,180	248,000	108,225	30,200	31,000
Hazardous (HWDI)	53,420	313	12,663	8,557	31,887
Proportion		66%	7.5%	17%	9%
Excavation	747,242	52,523	335,862	265,415	82,463
Proportion		7%	45%	35.5%	11%

### Local Authority Collected Waste

**3.6** The data for this waste stream is the most reliable. Local Authority Collected Waste (LACW) is reported annually by the North London Waste Authority (NLWA) and data from all waste authorities are published by government along with statistics. In North London, around 845,700 tonnes of LACW was collected in 2016/17<sup>6</sup>. Of this, approximately 224,500 (27%) was recycled, reused or composted, below the 30% London average. Of the remaining LACW, 541,300 (64%) was sent to NLWA's energy-from-waste facility at Edmonton (above the London average of 60%) and 68,900 (8%) was sent to landfill outside of North London (below the London average of 12.5%). For household waste only the recycling rate was 32% which is just below the London average of 33%.

**3.7** The NLWA has reported an increase in recycling performance for household waste from 23% in 2006/7 to 32% by 2016/17. The percentage of waste going to landfill fell from 36% in 2006/07 to 8% in 2016/17. There are a number of factors which contribute towards lower recycling rates in London than the country as a whole. These include: rapid population growth; a greater transient population than anywhere else in the UK; the greater proportion of flats compared to houses which presents challenges for setting up collection systems for recyclable waste; and proportionately fewer gardens generating lower level of green waste for recycling.

### Commercial & Industrial Waste

**3.8** The Waste Data Study has used two methods to identify C&I waste arisings. The first is to use data from the Defra C&I Waste Survey 2009 in line with the London Plan to assess the management routes of North London's C&I waste. The second is to use the method based on published data from the Environment Agency's Waste Data Interrogator (WDI), introduced in 2014<sup>7</sup>. The Boroughs have used the 2014 'WDI methodology' for this plan. This method of calculation indicates that around 760,000 tonnes of C&I waste was generated in North London in 2016. Of this, 335,400 tonnes (44%) of C&I waste was recycled, reused or composted while 251,600 tonnes (33%) of this waste stream was sent to landfill and land recovery.



## 3 Current Waste Management in North London

### continued

Around 29,600 tonnes (17%) was sent for thermal treatment with energy recovery and a small proportion (6%) of C&I was sent for non-thermal treatment. A high proportion of this waste (around 43%) is currently exported from London.

#### Construction, Demolition & Excavation Waste

**3.9** Local planning policies and development industry practice mean a lot of C&D material is managed on site and does not enter the waste stream. A total of 443,180 tonnes of C&D waste and 747,243 tonnes of excavation waste was produced in North London in 2016. The largest proportion of C&D waste arising in North London is managed via recycling (73%) and treatment (20%) facilities, with 7% sent directly to landfill. Recycling rates of C&D waste are high due to the nature and value of the material and most of this takes place in North London or elsewhere in London. Excavation materials are primarily disposed of outside North London directly to landfill (53%) with the remainder managed through transfer stations (28%) or sent for treatment (19%).

#### Hazardous Waste

**3.10** A total of 53,420 tonnes of hazardous waste was produced in 2016, of this waste 40% was managed at treatment facilities, of which the majority was exported for treatment outside of North London. The next most common method of management was recovery (20%), with a further 16% being managed at landfill. Of the total hazardous waste arisings, 53,107 tonnes (99.4%) of waste was exported out of North London for management. It is not unusual for hazardous waste to travel outside the area to specialist facilities which tend to have a wider catchment area.

#### Agricultural Waste

**3.11** A total of 9,223 tonnes of Agricultural waste was produced in 2016, with only 125 tonnes being identified as being managed off site. The majority of agricultural waste arisings are managed within the limited number of farm holdings within the Plan area, with a very small amount managed offsite through commercial waste facilities. As such, the NLWP does not seek to identify sites for additional facilities to manage this waste stream; any facilities which do come forward on farm land would be considered against [Policy 3](#) 'Windfall sites'.

#### Low Level Non-Nuclear Radioactive Waste

**3.12** The very small amount of Low Level Non-Nuclear Radioactive Waste (LLW) arising in North London, mainly from hospitals, is currently managed outside of the area in specialist facilities. Records of LLW in the sub-region indicate that there are currently 16 sites producing LLW as waste water, with a number of the amounts generated being below the reporting threshold, which is measured in terms of radioactivity.

#### Waste Water and Sewage Sludge

**3.13** Waste Water Treatment Works in North London are operated by Thames Water. The main Thames Water Waste Water/sewage treatment facility in North London is Deephams Sewage Treatment Works (STW), which is the ninth largest in England. The site is to be retained and improved for waste water use and planning permission has been granted for an upgrade to the effluent treatment stream. Thames Water anticipates that the recently constructed upgrade to Deephams STW will provide sufficient effluent treatment capacity to meet their needs into the next decade. However, this will be reviewed in future AMP periods to ensure ongoing capacity in relation to population growth. Further details can be found in [Section 4](#).



### 3 Current Waste Management in North London

#### continued

#### Cross Boundary Movements (Exports and Imports)

**3.14** North London does not have all the types of facilities necessary to manage all the sub-types of waste arising within the main waste streams shown in [Table 2](#). For example, there are few specialist hazardous waste facilities and no landfill sites in North London and so waste which requires these types of facilities will continue to be exported. Exports of waste arising in North London will need to be balanced out by an equivalent amount of additional capacity within North London.

**3.15** Some of this capacity will be provided by existing facilities which import waste from outside North London. In 2016, around 1 million tonnes of waste was imported in to North London. Most of the imported waste comes from immediate neighbours in Greater London, the South East and East of England and is managed in transfer stations, treatment facilities and metal recycling sites. The type of facilities in North London with a wider-than-local catchment area include recycling and treatment facilities, in particular metal recycling and end of life vehicle (ELV) facilities as well as facilities for the processing of CDE into recycled aggregate products for resale. Waste will continue to be imported into North London over the plan period in line with market demands.

**3.16** In 2016, around 1.4 million tonnes of waste was recorded as exported from North London, 675,788 tonnes of which went to landfill. Most of the waste deposited to landfill was excavation waste (65%) followed by LACW/C&I (35%). Exports of LACW to landfill have been steadily declining in recent years, in line with the waste strategies of the London Mayor and the North London Waste Authority which aim to reduce the amount of waste going to landfill. Data for hazardous waste exports to landfill is shown from both the Waste Data Interrogator (WDI) and the Hazardous Waste data Interrogator (HWDI). The HWDI is the more accurate of the two for hazardous waste, but the total exports to landfill figure is taken from the WDI only. Exports of CD&E waste generally follow patterns of waste arising, so when more CD&E waste is generated, more is exported.

**3.17** Local planning authorities have a duty to cooperate with each other on strategic matters that cross administrative boundaries. Exports of waste from one waste planning authority to another is a strategic cross-boundary matter and is an important consideration in assessing the effectiveness of the NLWP. It is therefore important to understand the destination of North London's waste exports and to understand any issues which could prevent similar amounts of waste being exported in the future.

**3.18** Although North London is planning for capacity to meet the equivalent of 100% of its waste arisings, North London has no landfill sites and is not planning to open any landfill sites. This means that waste arising in London which cannot be recycled or recovered and can only be disposed of to landfill will continue to do so. [Table 5](#) identifies the amount of waste which is expected to be disposed of to landfill over the plan period and this will form part of the annual monitoring to ensure that duty to co-operate engagement takes place if there are significant changes from current and anticipated waste exports to landfill.

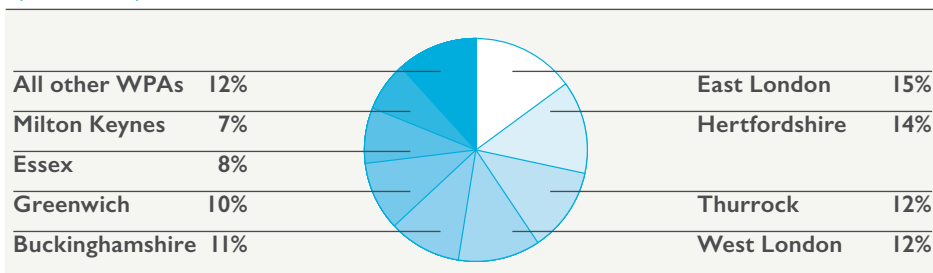
**3.19** It should be noted that exports from and imports into North London are not a measure of North London's net self-sufficiency. Net self-sufficiency means providing enough waste management capacity to manage the equivalent of the waste need in North London, while recognising that some imports and exports will continue. For most waste streams, the market dictates where the waste is managed, however the more capacity there is within North London, the more opportunity for North London's waste to be managed within its own boundaries.



### 3 Current Waste Management in North London continued

**3.20** During 2013-2016 waste exports from North London were deposited in more than 70 different waste planning authority areas but the majority (88%) went to eight main destinations. These are shown in the [Figure 10](#) below:

**Figure 10: Destinations of Waste Exports from North London**  
(% of total) Source: WDI 2013-2016



**3.21** As part of discharging the 'duty to co-operate', the North London Boroughs have contacted all waste planning authorities (WPA) who receive waste from North London to identify any issues which may prevent waste movements continuing during the plan period. A Report on the duty to co-operate, issues identified and next stages accompanies this Plan and is available on the NLWP website.

**3.22** In particular, the North London Boroughs have engaged with each of the main recipients of North London's waste to landfill and identified if there are planning reasons why similar exports of waste cannot continue over the plan period, for example the planned closure of a site.

**3.23** Engagement to date has identified a constraint to the continuation of waste exports to landfill from North London relating to the scheduled closure of some landfill sites during the plan period, though the operation of some of these sites may be extended beyond their currently permitted end date. This work is set out in the Duty to Co-operate Report.

**3.24** It is recognised that non-hazardous landfill capacity in the wider south east is declining and no new non-hazardous landfill sites are being put forward by waste operators. A small number of new inert waste sites are being put forward in former mineral works. The lack of landfill capacity in the wider south east is an issue for all WPAs preparing plans and there is a continuing need to plan to manage waste further up the waste hierarchy to help reduce the need for landfill capacity. The destination of waste is largely dependent on market forces and therefore it is not possible to identify specific alternative destinations where North London's waste will go after the closure of landfill sites during the plan period. The North London Boroughs have established that there is opportunity for the market to find alternative destinations in the wider south east for any of North London's 'homeless' waste in the short term. In the longer term, beneficial use of excavation waste and the Circular Economy Statements will assist the North London Boroughs to reduce exports of waste to landfill and monitor the destinations of waste exports.

**3.25** A further constraint for the continued export of waste has been identified with regard to hazardous waste, namely a lack of detailed data on where it ends up. This type of waste is managed in specialist facilities which have wide catchment areas and therefore may not be local to the source of the waste. North London has hazardous waste capacity of around 4,250 tonnes per annum, mainly for end of life vehicles. The treatment facilities handle a small proportion of North London's hazardous waste (around 8%) while the rest (92%) is exported.





### 3 Current Waste Management in North London continued

**3.26** While the export of the majority of hazardous waste to the most appropriate specialist facilities is likely to continue, current data collection methods do not identify the hazardous waste facilities in question. No planning issues have been identified which will prevent North London's hazardous waste continuing to be managed at specialist hazardous facilities in any of the areas which receive significant amounts of hazardous waste exports from North London.

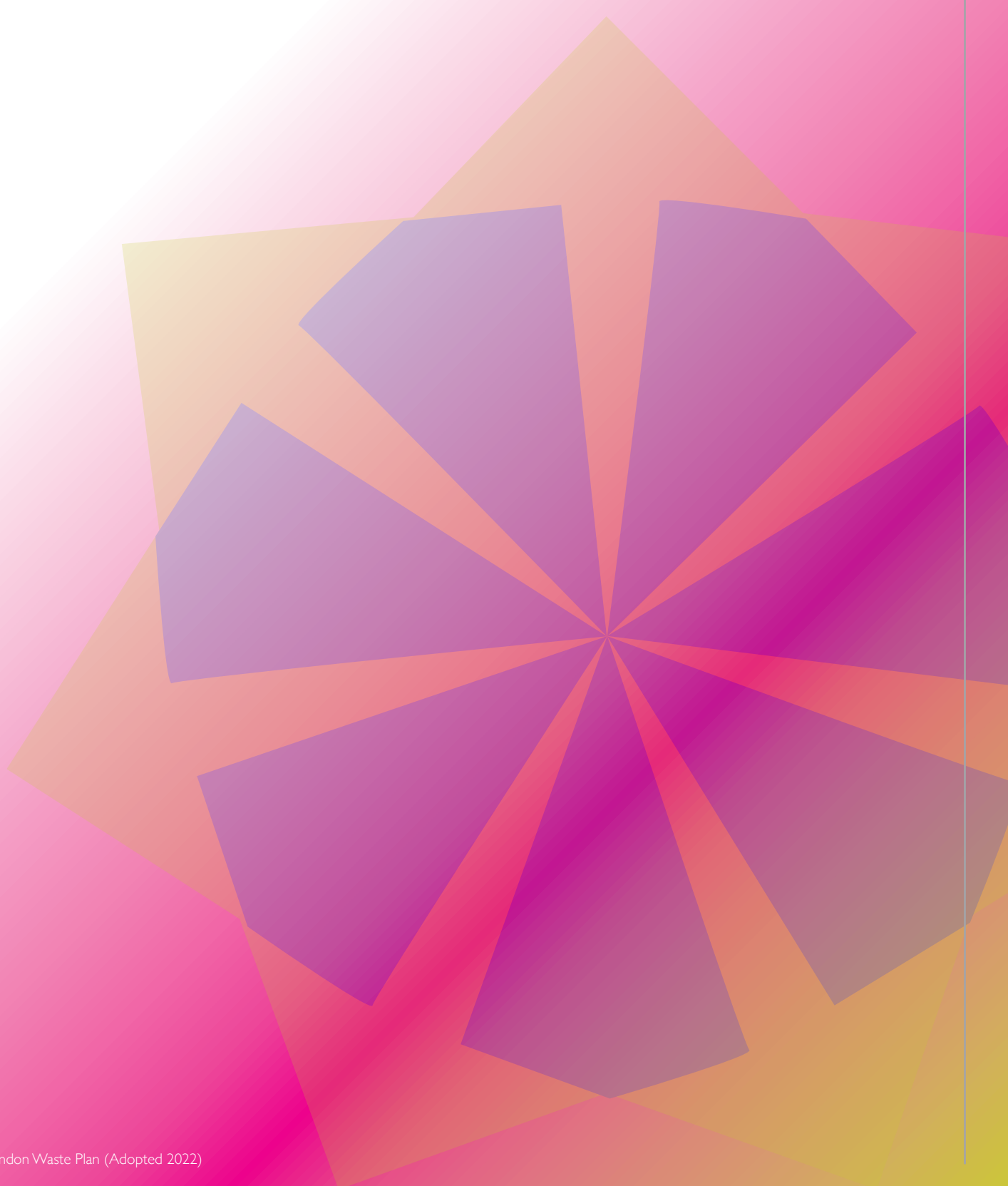
**3.27** The boroughs will continue to monitor hazardous waste exports from North London and engage with waste planning authorities who receive strategic amounts of North London's waste when and if there are any substantial changes which may affect waste planning in their area.



Aluminium ready for reprocessing



# 4 Future Waste Management Requirements







## 4 Future Waste Management Requirements

Contents Page ←

1 ← 2 ← 3 ← 4 ←  
5 → 6 → 7 → 8 →

<sup>8</sup> European Commission Circular Economy Package  
[http://ec.europa.eu/environment/circular-economy/index\\_en.htm](http://ec.europa.eu/environment/circular-economy/index_en.htm)

### Context

**4.1** In line with the NPPW and the London Plan, the NLWP must identify sufficient waste management capacity to meet the identified waste management needs of North London over the plan period.

**4.2** It follows that a key part of the development of the NLWP is to identify how much waste will be produced during the plan period, how this will be managed, what capacity is required and whether there is sufficient capacity already available. The NLWP must also consider how changes in the waste management behaviours, practices and technologies may influence this.

### Targets for North London's Waste Management

**4.3** The North London Boroughs have statutory duties to meet recycling and recovery targets and the NLWP will need to be ambitious in order to achieve European Union, national, regional and local targets. These targets taken from the London Plan (March 2021) are as follows:

*Table 3: Recycling and Recovery Targets with 2016 Baseline*

Waste Stream	Target	2016 Baseline
LACW	Contributing towards 65% recycling of municipal waste by 2030	27%
C&I	Contributing towards 65% recycling of municipal waste by 2030	44%
C&D	95% reuse/recycling/recovery	93%
Excavation	95% beneficial use	Not known
Biodegradable or recyclable waste	Zero biodegradable or recyclable waste to landfill by 2026	Not known
Hazardous	Included in LACW, C&I and C&D targets	N/A

### Local Authority Collected Waste

**4.4** The North London Boroughs and the NLWA are committed to contributing towards the 65% municipal waste recycling by 2030 target set out in the Mayor's Environment Strategy. The North London Boroughs, together with the NLWA, are beginning a renewed drive to increase recycling including looking at ways to standardise collection regimes. In addition, the London Waste and Recycling Board (LWARB) works with London Boroughs to increase recycling rates and supports waste authorities in improving waste management services.

**4.5** The NLWA's long term waste management solution is based upon the continued use of the existing Edmonton facility until 2025 and the development of a new energy recovery facility on the same site to be operational from 2025 onwards. Further information on how it has informed the NLWP is set out in [Section 4](#).

**4.6** The European Commission has put forward a Circular Economy Package<sup>8</sup>. This includes a 65% recycling target for municipal waste (LACW and C&I) by 2030. Notwithstanding the UK leaving the EU, the UK has signed up to delivering



## 4 Future Waste Management Requirements continued

Contents Page ←

1 ← 2 ← 3 ← 4 ←  
5 → 6 → 7 → 8 →

<sup>9</sup> [http://ec.europa.eu/environment/circular-economy/index\\_en.htm](http://ec.europa.eu/environment/circular-economy/index_en.htm)

these targets as part of Brexit. The Circular Economy Package (CEP) recycling target of 65% municipal waste by 2030 has been superseded by the London Environment Strategy (LES) published in May 2018 in time to be incorporated into the NLWP. The LES aims to achieve 65% recycling from London's 'municipal' waste by 2030; this will be achieved through a 50% recycling rate from LACW by 2025 (LES [Policy 7.2.1](#)) and 75% from business waste by 2030 (LES [Policy 7.2.2](#)). This is a collective target across the whole of London. The LES therefore goes further than the CEP by bringing forward London's LACW recycling target to 2025. The LES states that the Mayor expects waste authorities to collectively achieve a 50% LACW recycling target by 2025 and aspire to achieve 45% household waste recycling by 2025 and 50% by 2030. Responsibility falls largely to London Boroughs in their capacity as waste collection and waste disposal authorities. The NLWA are expected to contribute to the Mayor's targets and produce a waste strategy to show they are acting in conformity with the LES policies and proposals (see LES Box 36).

**4.7** Waste minimisation seeks to reduce the amount of waste produced by targeting particular behaviours and practices. As shown in [Figure 4](#), preventing waste generation in the first place sits at the top of the waste hierarchy.

**4.8** The London Environment Strategy prioritises resource efficiency to significantly reduce waste and promotes reuse and repair. LWARB's 'Circular Economy route map' exemplifies a move towards a more resource efficient waste service. The route map builds on the 5 focus areas (the built environment, food, textiles, electricals and plastics) and sets out 8 cross cutting themes to ensure the benefits of a circular economy can be achieved across a number of sectors.

**4.9** The North London Boroughs co-ordinate waste prevention activity through the NLWA's waste prevention plan. The NLWA run waste minimisation activities for schools and communities. These are delivered through the NLWA's "Wise up to Waste" programme and currently focuses on three priority areas: reducing food waste, encouraging a reduction of furniture waste by increasing re-use, and reducing textile waste (both clothing and non-clothing).

### Commercial & Industrial Waste

**4.10** Through the London Environment Strategy, the Mayor is seeking to make London a zero waste city with no biodegradable or recyclable waste sent to landfill by 2026 and by aiming to achieve 65% recycling from London's 'municipal' waste by 2030; this will be achieved through a 50% recycling rate from LACW by 2025 ([Policy 7.2.1](#)) and 75% from business waste by 2030 ([Policy 7.2.2](#)). This is a collective target across the whole of London. The Mayor has also said that he does not expect there to be a need for any new energy from waste capacity if existing planned sites are completed ([Policy 7.3.2.b](#)). The Mayor has also indicated that he will use his powers to ensure there are sufficient sites to manage London's waste. The Environment Strategy embraces the principles of the Circular Economy requiring manufacturers to design products to generate less waste and which can be easily repaired, reused and recycled, and the strategy encourages the development of business to facilitate this.

**4.11** There are a number of national schemes which promote waste minimisation. This includes the [Courtauld Commitment](#) which aims to reduce food waste, grocery packaging and product waste, both in the home and the grocery sector by 20%, the Mayor's Environment Strategy seeks to go further by setting a target of 50% reduction per head by 2030.

**4.12** European Commission Circular Economy Package<sup>9</sup> include increased recycling targets for packaging materials in the commercial and industrial sectors of 65% by 2025 and 75% by 2030. The UK has committed to delivering the Circular Economy targets as part of Brexit.

### Construction, Demolition & Excavation Waste

**4.13** The London Plan includes a target of 95% reuse/recycling/recovery of C&D waste and 95% beneficial use of excavation waste. Beneficial use could include using excavated material within the development, or in habitat creation, flood defences or landfill restoration. Preference should be given to using the materials on-site or within local projects.



## 4 Future Waste Management Requirements

### continued

#### Hazardous Waste

**4.14** There are a number of initiatives in place to ensure better implementation of EU waste legislation, including on hazardous waste. None of the circular economy proposals announced by the European Commission in December 2015 will affect the NLWP strategy for hazardous waste.

#### Options for Modelling North London's Future Waste Arisings

**4.15** In accordance with the NPPF (paragraph 35) to ensure the NLWP is justified, a range of options were tested as part of the consideration of reasonable alternatives for modelling North London's waste arisings over the plan period. Analysis of and consultation on these options led to the selection of a preferred strategy. These options seek to reflect the effects of future economic activity, including fiscal, financial and legislative factors such as landfill tax charges driving waste away from landfill, and financial incentives such as ROCs (Renewable Obligations Certificates) increasing the competitiveness of energy recovery. Employment growth is based on demographic projections of employment in the London Plan using North London Borough employment projections and is applied to the growth rates for the C&I and CD&E streams. For the LACW stream, the NLWA have provided the projections which have been used to inform the application for a Development Consent Order to enable them to develop and operate an Energy Recovery Facility (ERF) at the Edmonton EcoPark from 2026. The scenarios considered are summarised in [Table 4](#), with the preferred scenarios highlighted.

**4.16** Further details of these options is available in NLWP Data Study 2. An Options Appraisal Report (2019) has also been prepared which provides more detail on each of the options considered and provides information on the different scenarios including how much waste would be generated over the plan period (incorporating economic and population growth assumptions), how much waste could be managed within North London (net self-sufficiency options), and how this waste should be managed (management options) for each of the options considered. Meeting North London's LACW, C&I and C&D waste arisings, including hazardous waste, was the preferred net self-sufficiency option because it is compliant with national legislation on managing all main waste streams. In addition, it demonstrates to neighbouring authorities outside London that North London intends to manage as much of its own waste as possible and reduce exports. Growth of 0.81% was chosen as the preferred option because GLA evidence and projections anticipate substantial population and economic growth in London over the next few decades. Maximised Recycling was chosen as the preferred option for the management strategy because it aligns with national, regional and local recycling targets. This option also means that more waste will be managed further up the waste hierarchy with more opportunity to divert waste away from landfill.

**4.17** The chosen approach for the NLWP following the option appraisal can be summarised as follows:

#### Chosen Approach for Planning for North London's Waste

Population/Economic Growth in line with London Plan forecasts  
 + Maximising Recycling  
 + Net self-sufficiency for LACW, C&I and C&D by 2026  
 (including hazardous waste)  
 = Quantity of waste to be managed

**4.18** It is considered that this approach provides the most robust modelling scenario to project future capacity gaps, taking account of existing/planned capacity, and waste management needs.

**4.19** The results of the modelling of the preferred strategy for waste arisings over the plan period is set out in [Table 5](#) below. The baseline data for these projections are the waste arisings figures set out in [Table 1](#) of this plan. These figures represent two sets of projections. The first is how North London's waste is most likely to be managed over the plan



## 4 Future Waste Management Requirements

### continued

<sup>10</sup>The NLWA Forecasting Model is summarised [here](#)

**Table 4: Options Considered for Forecasting North London's Waste Arisings and Need**  
(■ Chosen scenarios)

LACW	C&I	C&D	Excavation	Hazardous	Agricultural
<b>Capacity Options</b>					
Meeting the London Plan apportionment	Meeting the London Plan apportionment	Baseline (no change)	Baseline (no change)	Baseline (no change)	Baseline (no change)
Net self-sufficiency	Net self-sufficiency	Net self-sufficiency	Managing as much as possible in North London	Net self-sufficiency	
Self-sufficiency	Self-sufficiency	Self-sufficiency		Self-sufficiency	
<b>Growth Options</b>					
	No growth (0% pa)	No growth (0% pa)	No growth (0% pa)	No growth (0% pa)	No growth (0% pa)
	Minimised growth (0.40% pa)	Minimised growth (0.40% pa)	Minimised growth (0.40% pa)	Minimised growth (0.40% pa)	
NLWA Waste Forecasting Model <sup>10</sup>	Growth (0.81% pa)	Growth (0.81% pa)	Growth (0.81% pa)	Growth (0.81% pa)	
<b>Management Options</b>					
	Baseline (no change)	Baseline (no change)	Baseline (no change)	Baseline (no change)	Baseline (no change)
	Median 80% recycling by 2036 16% Energy Recovery by 2036 4% to Landfill by 2036	Median 85% recycling 9% treatment 6% landfill			
NLWA Forecasting model Central Scenario 44% recycling by 2036 (50% HH recycling by 2036) 55% Energy Recovery by 2036 1% landfill	Maximised 85% Recycling by 2036 12% Energy Recovery by 2036 3% to Landfill by 2036	Maximised 95% recycling/recovery/reuse 5% landfill	Maximised 95% beneficial use 5% landfill		



## 4 Future Waste Management Requirements

### continued

**Table 5: Projected Arisings and Management of North London's Waste 2020-2036**  
(Tonnes)

Waste Stream	Facility Type	2020	2025	2030	2036
LACW	Recycling	418,169	424,049	430,280	436,824
LACW	Recovery (EfW), Treatment	566,872	572,856	579,725	587,352
LACW	Landfill	2,000	2,000	2,000	2,000
<b>Total LACW arisings (capacity required for net self-sufficiency)</b>		<b>987,041</b>	<b>998,905</b>	<b>1,012,005</b>	<b>1,026,176</b>
C&I	Recycling	525,853	566,563	609,743	634,983
C&I	Recovery (EfW), Treatment	152,448	142,523	131,513	136,957
C&I	Landfill	109,139	110,951	112,726	117,392
<b>Total C&amp;I waste arisings (capacity required for net self-sufficiency)</b>		<b>787,440</b>	<b>820,037</b>	<b>853,982</b>	<b>889,332</b>
C&D	Recycling	435,054	453,063	471,816	491,347
C&D	Landfill	22,742	23,683	24,664	25,685
<b>Total C&amp;D waste arisings (capacity required for net self-sufficiency)</b>		<b>457,796</b>	<b>476,746</b>	<b>496,480</b>	<b>517,032</b>
Hazardous	Recycling	16,838	16,838	16,838	16,838
Hazardous	Recovery, Treatment	23,846	23,846	23,846	23,846
Hazardous	Landfill	12,737	12,737	12,737	12,737
<b>Total Hazardous waste arisings (capacity required for net self-sufficiency)</b>		<b>53,421</b>	<b>53,421</b>	<b>53,421</b>	<b>53,421</b>
Excavation	Beneficial use, Recycling, Treatment	733,294	763,647	795,257	828,176
Excavation	Landfill	38,594	40,192	41,856	43,588
<b>Total Excavation waste arisings</b>		<b>771,888</b>	<b>803,839</b>	<b>837,113</b>	<b>871,764</b>
Agricultural	Recycling	89	89	89	89
Agricultural	Recovery, Treatment	9,130	9,130	9,130	9,130
Agricultural	Landfill	4	4	4	4
<b>Total Agricultural waste arisings</b>		<b>9,223</b>	<b>9,223</b>	<b>9,223</b>	<b>9,223</b>



## 4 Future Waste Management Requirements

### continued

Contents Page ←

<b>1</b> ←	<b>2</b> ←	<b>3</b> ←	<b>4</b> ←
<b>5</b> →	<b>6</b> →	<b>7</b> →	<b>8</b> →

|| Separate figures for municipal and other C&I waste are set out in the Data Study Addendum Appendix A: Waste arisings forecast scenario taken forward in the NLWP

period, aligned with the levels in the waste hierarchy (see *Strategic Objective 1*). While some of North London's waste will still be exported for management or disposal to landfill, the aim of the NLWP is to deliver the equivalent capacity for LACW, C&I, C&D and hazardous waste within its administrative borders. Therefore *Table 5* also shows the total amount of waste arising in North London which the Boroughs need to provide capacity for (net self-sufficiency). This is in line with *Strategic Objective 3* which is to plan for net self-sufficiency by providing opportunities to manage as much as practicable of North London's waste within the Plan area. Prevention and re-use also have a part to play, but in terms of waste management capacity in North London, recovery and recycling will play the most substantial part.

**4.20** *Table 5* sets out waste arisings over the plan period and how much of the total will need to be recycled to meet the Mayor's targets shown in *Table 3*. The LACW figures in *Table 5* are taken from the NLWP data study which reflects the NLWA modelling. The NLWA model is based on achieving 50% household waste recycling. Over 80% of total LACW is household waste and the remainder is mostly business waste. The NLWA model assumes business waste recycling improves gradually over time as business waste recycling continues to be encouraged and recycling behaviours change. The combined household and business waste recycling rate in the NLWA model is 44%. In order to meet the Mayor's target of 65% recycling of municipal waste by 2030, around 85% of the 'municipal' portion of the C&I waste stream needs to be recycled. The 'municipal' portion of the C&I waste stream is estimated to be around two thirds of the total<sup>||</sup>. The recycling rates for the municipal portion of the C&I waste stream rise to 85% by 2030 which, together with household and business waste recycling in the LACW waste stream, achieves 65% recycling of municipal waste by 2030 in line with the Mayor's target. The C&D waste stream has a recycling rate of 95% and excavation waste a beneficial use rate of 95% in line with the London Plan targets.

### Existing Capacity

**4.21** *Table 6* below summarises the existing (2016) capacity of North London's waste management facilities by type of facility and waste stream managed. It identifies an existing waste management capacity of just over a million tonnes per annum of recycling/composting for the LACW and C&I waste streams, just under 600,000 tonnes per annum of energy recovery for LACW, around 630,000 tonnes per annum of recycling and treatment for CD&E waste, and about 4,250 tonnes of hazardous waste capacity. *Figure 5* shows the location of the facilities represented in *Table 6* and a full list is in *Appendix 1*.

**Table 6: Existing Annual Capacity at Licensed Operational Waste Management Facilities**

Source: Waste Data Interrogator and Hazardous Waste Data Interrogator 2012-2016

Type of Capacity (Tonnes)		Waste Stream	Existing Capacity (2016)
Management	Recycling/Composting/Treatment	LACW/C&I	1,062,424
		CD&E	633,436
		Hazardous	4,252
	Energy Recovery	LACW/C&I	597,134
	Transfer	All	1,225,068
	Landfill	All	0



## 4 Future Waste Management Requirements

### continued

**4.22** The London Plan defines the technologies and processes which constitute 'managing' waste and these have been applied to North London's facilities when calculating capacity. Only facilities which recycle and compost waste or recover energy from waste count towards waste 'management' in North London. Transfer Stations are therefore excluded from this total, although many facilities categorised as 'transfer stations' do some recycling and where recycling takes place at transfer stations this has been noted in the site profiles and added to the total in [Table 6](#).

#### Changes to Capacity Over the Plan Period

**4.23** Waste management capacity in North London will change over the plan period with some facilities moving or closing down and new facilities being built. This section sets out what we currently know about such changes.

#### Edmonton EcoPark

**4.24** A Development Consent Order (DCO) has been approved by the Secretary of State for a new Energy Recovery Facility (ERF) which will manage the treatment of the residual element of LACW during the NLWP plan period and beyond. The existing Edmonton EfW provides just under 600,000 tonnes of waste management capacity per annum and the new facility will provide around 700,000 tonnes per annum. This is an additional 100,000 tonnes which has been built into the calculation for the capacity gap.

**4.25** The NLWA's DCO allows for the loss of the composting plant at the Edmonton EcoPark site in 2020 to make way for the new ERF facility to be built whilst maintaining the current EfW operation and the NLWA are not intending to build a replacement facility. This will result in a capacity loss of around 35,200 tonnes per annum. This has been built into the calculation of the capacity gap. The development also includes a Resource Recovery Facility (RRF) including a new Reuse and Recycling Centre (RRC), a relocated transfer hall and a bulky waste/fuel preparation facility on the site.

#### Powerday

**4.26** Powerday in Enfield is an existing site currently operating as a Waste Transfer Station. Planning permission was granted for an upgrade to a Materials Recovery Facility (MRF) capable of handling 300,000 tonnes of C&I and C&D waste per annum and the new facility was opened in 2015. However, this increase in capacity has not yet happened and it is not clear if the planning permission will be implemented. Therefore this has not been added to the pipeline capacity, however throughput for the site will be monitored and if additional capacity comes online it will be used to close the capacity gap.

#### Loss and Re-provision of Existing Waste Management Facilities

**4.27** Where existing sites need to be relocated or redeveloped, compensatory capacity is required in order to comply with the London Plan, Borough Local Plans and, once adopted, the NLWP. It is known that some waste sites in North London will be redeveloped for other uses as part of the Brent Cross Cricklewood Regeneration scheme. This information has been highlighted in [Schedule 1](#).

**4.28** The Brent Cross Cricklewood Regeneration Area (BXC) includes four existing waste sites, comprising a NLWA transfer station and three commercial operations. These are BAR3 PB Donoghue, BAR4 Hendon Transfer Station, BAR6 McGovern, and BAR7 Cripps Skips. These sites will be redeveloped under the planning permission for the regeneration of Brent Cross Cricklewood (Barnet planning application reference F/04687/13). The Hendon Rail Transfer Station (BAR4) will be replaced with a new facility to meet the NLWA's requirements; planning permission for a new Waste Transfer Station (WTS) at Geron Way was granted by Barnet Council in September 2018 (Barnet planning application reference 17/6714/EIA). The existing commercial facilities at BAR6 and BAR7 fall within the land required to deliver the early Southern phase of the BXC regeneration which has commenced. The BAR3 site is currently identified for redevelopment in Phase 4 of the BXC regeneration. It is planned that capacity at the waste facilities of BAR4, BAR6 and BAR7 and part of the capacity of BAR3 would be replaced by the new Waste Transfer Station (WTS) delivered as part of the Brent Cross





## 4 Future Waste Management Requirements

### continued

Cricklewood Regeneration. The balance of replacement capacity for BAR3 would need to be identified prior to its redevelopment and the London Borough of Barnet will seek to provide replacement capacity within the borough. The Barnet Local Plan will identify potential sites. For the purposes of the plan, therefore, it is assumed there will be no loss of capacity for these facilities.

**4.29** Two facilities in Waltham Forest (GBN Services and Pulse Environmental) have closed and their capacity has been replaced in a new facility operated by GBN services in Enfield. While the capacity has moved to a different Borough, there is no loss of capacity for North London as a whole. The new GBN facility is newly built but has been designed with sufficient capacity to replace that lost at the two Waltham Forest facilities and therefore, for the purposes of the plan the capacity of these facilities is assumed to remain the same. The new facility may also be able to provide capacity on top of what has been replaced, and this will be monitored.

### Meeting the Capacity Gap

**4.30** The capacity gap is the difference between projected waste arisings (*Table 5*) and existing capacity (*Table 3*). *Table 7* below sets out the capacity gap broken down in to five year periods over the NLWP plan period. It takes account of the known changes to capacity over the plan period, including the upgrading and loss of existing facilities). North London can accommodate recycling, composting, treatment and recovery facilities to manage waste and so additional waste management capacity will be in the 'recycling' and 'recovery' tiers of the waste hierarchy in line with *Strategic Objective 1*.

**Table 7: Capacity Gaps Throughout the Plan Period (Tonnes)**

<b>LACW/C&amp;I</b>	<b>2020</b>	<b>2025</b>	<b>2030</b>	<b>2036</b>
Projections	1,774,481	1,818,942	1,865,987	1,915,508
Existing capacity – recycling/composting	1,076,129	1,076,129	1,076,129	1,076,129
Existing and pipeline capacity – recovery	597,134	700,000	700,000	700,000
Loss of capacity – composting	–	35,200	35,200	35,200
Capacity Gap	-101,218	-78,013	-125,058	-174,579

<b>C&amp;D</b>	<b>2020</b>	<b>2025</b>	<b>2030</b>	<b>2036</b>
Projections	457,796	476,746	496,480	517,032
Existing capacity	633,436	633,436	633,436	633,436
Additional pipeline capacity	0	0	0	0
Surplus capacity	+175,640	+156,690	+136,956	+116,404

<b>Hazardous</b>	<b>2020</b>	<b>2025</b>	<b>2030</b>	<b>2036</b>
Projections	53,421	53,421	53,421	53,421
Existing and pipeline capacity	4,252	4,252	4,252	4,252
Capacity Gap	-49,169	-49,169	-49,169	-49,169





## 4 Future Waste Management Requirements

### continued

**4.31** To meet the capacity gaps identified in [Table 7](#), the North London Boroughs will seek opportunities for new capacity through intensification of existing sites and/or new facilities. The North London Boroughs contacted existing waste operators to find out if there are any current plans to upgrade or intensify their facilities (see [Section 4](#) and [Policy 1](#)).

**4.32** In order to estimate how much land is required for plan-making purposes, the capacity gap has been converted into a land area requirement based on a typical throughput per hectare for each type of facility. The amount of land required depends on the type of facility and the technology being used. New technologies may come forward during the plan period which have a higher throughput per hectare and so will require less land. The North London Boroughs want to ensure the best use of land in the area and this means maximising the capacity of a site while mitigating any environmental impacts. The land required is indicative only and new capacity will be monitored rather than land. Reference capacities are set out in [Table 8](#) below. [Table 20](#) in [Section 7](#) of the Data Study Part 2 (2019) provides a fuller explanation. [Table 9](#) below sets out the amount of land required within North London to meet the capacity gaps identified in [Table 6](#) for the chosen approach of net self-sufficiency for LACW, C&I and C&D waste streams. In order for net self-sufficiency to be achieved by 2026, in line with the London Plan, new capacity will need to be delivered by this date.

**Table 8: Reference Capacities for Land Take for New Waste Facilities (Tonnes)**

Facility Type	Assumed Tonnes per Hectare
Energy from waste (large scale)	165,000
Recycling (C&I & LACW)	128,000
Recycling (C&D)	100,000
Recycling (specialised – eg. metals)	50,000
Recycling (Hazardous)	10,000
Re-use	15,000
Composting	25,000
Treatment plant	50,000
Treatment Plant (Hazardous)	10,000

**Table 9: Indicative Land Take Requirements for Meeting the Capacity Gap**

Waste Stream	Management Type	Hectares 2026
C&I/LACW	Recycling	1.5
Hazardous	Recycling/recovery/treatment	4.9
TOTAL land required in North London		6.4

**4.33** There is a requirement for additional recycling capacity to manage the increasing levels of recycled waste expected from the LACW/C&I waste stream reflecting the recycling of 65% from municipal waste (LACW and commercial waste).

**4.34** A capacity gap equivalent to around 4.9 hectares of land has been identified for meeting North London's hazardous waste management need over the plan period. While the North London Boroughs support the provision



## 4 Future Waste Management Requirements continued

of hazardous waste facilities in appropriate locations, it is acknowledged that these facilities generally operate for a wider-than-local catchment area due to their specialist nature. The Boroughs will therefore work with the GLA and other boroughs across London to identify and meet a regional need.

**4.35** Additional land is not required to accommodate new facilities for Low Level Non-Nuclear Radioactive Waste (LLW), Agricultural Waste or Waste Water/Sewage Sludge during the plan period.

**4.36** The following section sets out the process of identifying suitable locations for new waste capacity to meet the capacity gaps set out in [Table 7](#).



Materials Recycling Facility



# 5 Sites and Areas



## 5 Sites and Areas

<sup>12</sup> Following the introduction of the National Planning Policy for Waste NPPW in October 2014 to replace Planning Policy Statement PPS10, the site and area search criteria were reviewed to ensure compliance with this document

**5.1** This section sets out the approach to ensuring that there is sufficient land for future waste management facilities in North London to provide for the delivery of North London's identified capacity requirements. Sections 3-6 of the National Planning Policy for Waste (NPPW) set out the approach Local Plans should take to identify future waste requirements over the plan period and this has been used to help develop the approach to identifying future locations for waste development in North London.

**5.2** At the core of waste planning is the requirement for waste planning authorities to "prepare Local Plans which identify sufficient opportunities to meet the identified needs of their area for the management of waste streams" (NPPW 3). In particular, waste planning authorities should "identify, in their Local Plans, sites and/or areas for new or enhanced waste management facilities in appropriate locations" (NPPW 4).

**5.3** The London Plan (Policy SI8) requires Development Plans to plan for identified need and "allocate sufficient sites, identify suitable areas, and identify waste management facilities to provide the capacity to manage the apportioned tonnages of waste". The London Plan also identifies existing waste sites, Strategic Industrial Land (SIL) and Locally Significant Industrial Sites (LSIS) as a focus for new waste capacity.

**5.4** *Strategic Objective 2* seeks to ensure there is sufficient suitable land available to meet North London's waste management needs and reduce the movements of waste through safeguarding existing sites and identifying locations for new waste facilities.

**5.5** Known opportunities to intensify and upgrade existing facilities have already been taken into account in *Section 4* and have been incorporated into the calculations for meeting the capacity gap. Where further opportunities to optimise waste management capacity on existing sites arise, this is supported by *Policy 1* where the proposal is in line with relevant aims and policies in the North London Waste Plan, the London Plan, Local Plans and related guidance.

**5.6** North London's identified waste need and capacity gap is set out in *Section 4* and summarised in *Table 7* above. Additional facilities to meet the capacity gap would require approximately 6.4ha of land, depending on the type of technology used.

**5.7** The North London Boroughs assessed a range of sites and areas to meet future waste needs. Assessment criteria have been developed using waste planning policy and in consultation with key stakeholders in a series of focus groups. This work is set out in the Sites and Areas Report. A 'site' in this context is an individual plot of land that is safeguarded for waste use only. An 'Area' comprises a number of individual plots of land, for example, an industrial estate or employment area that is in principle suitable for waste use but where land is not specifically safeguarded for waste. The NPPW and the London Plan endorse the identification of "sites and/or areas" in Local Plans. The approach is also supported by the waste industry and key stakeholders in consultation.

### Site and Area Search Criteria

**5.8** When seeking suitable locations for new waste facilities, the Boroughs took into account NPPW paragraph 4 which states that waste planning authorities should "consider a broad range of locations including industrial sites" and "give priority to the re-use of previously developed land [and] sites identified for employment uses". The London Plan identifies suitable locations in policy SI8 as existing waste sites and SIL/LSIS. Waste facilities are considered to be industrial uses and are therefore considered suitable, in principle, to be developed on any industrial land in North London. However, in preparing the NLWP, the North London Boroughs have sought to refine this approach and direct new waste facilities towards locations assessed and selected as the most suitable in North London which are identified as "Priority Areas" in the Plan. The criteria used in the NLWP site and area selection process were developed based on the requirements of the National Planning Policy Framework, National Planning Policy for Waste<sup>12</sup>, Planning Practice Guidance and the London Plan. Both planning and spatial criteria were discussed with key stakeholders through a focus group session in spring 2014.



## 5 Sites and Areas continued

- 13** Sustainability appraisal is the assessment of the potential impact against an agreed set of social, environmental and economic objectives. It encompasses the requirement of Strategic Environmental Assessment which is a requirement of Europe that all plans undergo
- 14** HRA is a requirement of Europe that all plans are assessed against their potential impact of natural 2000 sites.

### Site and Area Search and Selection Process (Methodology)

**5.9** An extensive site and area search and selection process has been undertaken. Full details of the site and area selection exercise are set out in the 'Sites and Areas Report' and the 'Options Appraisal for Sites and Areas to be taken forward in the Proposed Submission NLWP' Report available on the NLWP website. In summary it has involved the following key stages:

- i.** Survey of existing waste sites – this involved a detailed review of the existing waste sites, including obtaining information from the operators on their future plans and validation of existing information held regarding their sites. This work indicated that there was insufficient capacity within existing sites to meet the expected waste arisings over the plan period.
- ii.** Call for sites – a call for sites exercise was carried out in two stages. This included targeting existing operators, landowners and other interested parties requesting them to put sites forward for consideration.
- iii.** Land availability search – this was an initial search into the land available in North London that may be suitable for the development of waste management infrastructure. At this stage, all available sites and areas were included in the process in order that the site and area assessment process for the NLWP could then be applied. The result of this work was to identify a long list of potential sites and areas.
- iv.** Desk based site and area assessment – the long list of sites and areas was then assessed against the selection criteria. As shown in *Table 10* below, the assessment criteria were split into two levels, absolute criteria and screening criteria. The absolute criteria were applied first to determine if the identified constraints affected part of the proposed sites and areas, resulting in their removal. The remaining sites and areas were then subject to the screening criteria. The aim of using the absolute criteria was to ensure that those sites/areas which are wholly unsuitable are excluded from further consideration and to identify those which may be suitable.
- v.** Site visits were undertaken in August and October 2014 to check and refine information from the desk based assessment and make a visual assessment of the suitability for different types of waste management facilities as well as the relationship with adjoining development. The information was used to complete the criteria-based assessment to ultimately determine the suitability of the sites/areas for future waste development as well as evaluate the potential facility types.
- vi.** Areas identified as suitable for future waste management facilities were subject to an assessment to calculate the level of capacity they could reasonably be expected to provide. Firstly the proportion of North London's industrial land in waste use was established. This showed the ability of waste facilities to compete with other land uses in these areas was good and that waste is a growing sector in contrast to declining industries such as manufacturing. Secondly, a review of the vacancy rates and business churn for industrial land was used to estimate the proportion of land within these areas which are likely to become available over the plan period. Further information is available in the Sites and Areas Report.
- vii.** Sustainability Appraisal<sup>13</sup> and Habitats Regulation Assessment<sup>14</sup> of sites/areas – all proposed sites and areas have been subject to these assessments and the findings fed into the policy recommendations.
- viii.** Consultation with Landowners – Following completion of the above, land owners for all the sites remaining were contacted to seek feedback on the inclusion of their land as a waste site allocation. The findings of this work have further refined the list of sites and further information can be found in the Sites and Areas Report.
- ix.** Sequential test – any sites and areas lying within a level 2 or 3 flood risk zone have been subject to sequential testing to assess the potential impact of a waste development in this zone. The results of this work can be found in the Sites and Areas Report.



## 5 Sites and Areas continued

**x.** Following consultation responses on the Draft Plan, a Sites and Areas Options Appraisal was prepared to analyse a number of different approaches for reducing the total quantum of land identified for new waste facilities and creating a better geographical spread of waste facilities in line with Spatial Principle B. This resulted in the reduction of total land identified for new waste facilities from 351.8ha in the Draft Plan to 102.38ha in the Proposed Submission Plan.

**5.10** The assessment criteria applied to all sites and areas is listed in *Table 10* below. The criteria have been used in assessing sites and areas during both the desk based assessment and site visits.

**5.11** The sites and areas identified as a result of the methodology set out above were consulted on as part of the Draft Plan prepared under Regulation 18 of the Town and Country Planning Regulations 2012. This was set out in the Sites and Areas Report 2015 which was updated in 2019 for the Proposed Submission NLWP.

*Table 10: Sites and Areas Assessment Criteria*

Absolute Criteria	Screening Criteria
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Metropolitan Open Land (MOL)</li> <li>Green Belt (for built facilities)</li> <li>Grade 1 and 2 agricultural land (part of the Green belt)</li> <li>Sites of international importance for conservation eg. Ramsar sites, Special Areas of Conservation (SACs) and Special Protection Areas (SPAs)</li> <li>Sites of national importance for conservation eg. Sites of Special Scientific Interest and National Nature Reserves</li> <li>Ancient Woodlands</li> <li>Scheduled Ancient Monuments</li> <li>Listed Buildings (Grade I and II*)</li> <li>Registered Parks and Gardens (Grade I and II*)</li> <li>Registered battle fields</li> <li>Areas of Outstanding Natural Beauty (AONB)</li> <li>Protected open spaces</li> <li>Landscape designations such as Areas of Special Character (part of the Green Belt)</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Sites of local importance for nature conservation (SINCs)</li> <li>Flood risk areas/flood plain</li> <li>Accessibility (proximity to road, rail, canal/river)</li> <li>Sites and areas greater than 2km from the primary route network</li> <li>Ground water protection zones</li> <li>Surface waters</li> <li>Major aquifers</li> <li>Airfield safeguarding areas (Birdstrike zones)</li> <li>Air Quality Management Areas</li> <li>Unstable land</li> <li>Green belt (for non-built facilities)</li> <li>Local Plan designations</li> <li>Settings of Scheduled Ancient Monuments</li> <li>Settings of Listed Buildings</li> <li>Settings of Registered Parks and Gardens (Grade I and II*)</li> <li>Neighbouring land uses</li> <li>Proximity to sensitive receptors</li> </ul>

**5.12** In order to respond to issues raised during consultation on the suitability of the Draft Plan proposed sites and areas, the North London Boroughs undertook four areas of further work in order to identify which sites and areas should be taken forward:

- Gather and assess additional information on sites/areas
- Changes to policy wording on reducing the impact of new waste development
- Seek a better geographical spread of waste facilities
- Consider options to reduce the amount of land taken forward in the Proposed Submission Plan

**5.13** The additional information gathered and assessed included transport evaluations, potential mitigation measures, updating flood risk information and other environmental factors, consideration of where waste facilities might be best located within an Area, heritage and National Grid assets, and identifying Areas within an Opportunity Area, Housing Zone, Crossrail 2 or Lee Valley Regional Park. This information helped inform amendments to *Policy 6*, and Area Profiles were updated accordingly with a further assessment of the suitability of the proposed sites and areas undertaken.



## 5 Sites and Areas continued

**5.14** In response to comments about the distribution of waste facilities across North London, Spatial Principle B was amended from 'Seek a network of waste sites across North London' to 'Seek a better geographical spread of waste sites across North London, consistent with the principles of sustainable development'. This change provided the basis for further work on the distribution of Areas taken forward in the Proposed Submission Plan. 8.25 (part) In considering geographical spread of facilities and reducing the sites and areas to be taken forward in the Proposed Submission Plan, each Borough's current contribution to waste management capacity in North London was calculated. Currently 62% of the total land in existing waste use across North London is located in Enfield. In order to address concerns that there is an over-concentration of waste facilities in Enfield, promote a better geographic spread of waste facilities in North London, and reduce the amount of land taken forward into the Proposed Submission Plan, the Boroughs considered five alternatives with different land options. The details of these options are brought together in 'Options Appraisal for Sites and Areas to be taken forward in the Proposed Submission NLWP' (updated 2020).

**5.15** The options included and excluded areas based on their performance against qualitative assessment criteria, such as Local Plan designations and performance against suitability rating (banding) as detailed in the Sites and Areas Report. Analysis of each of the five options considered, amongst other issues, the proportion of Enfield's contribution to the Areas identified. One of the options limited the number of Areas for new waste facilities in Enfield to one. The option with the lowest land provided (102ha) combined with the best geographical spread (limiting the land identified in Enfield) has been taken forward into this Plan. In looking to reduce the total amount of land identified as most suitable for new waste uses, the Boroughs did not identify any criterion which would provide a sound basis to reduce the number of areas further than a combined total of 102ha. The other options did not significantly reduce the amount of land identified and/or did not provide a better geographical spread of Areas. The preferred option was to take forward land designated as industrial land and high-performing (Band B) areas, while achieving a better geographical spread by reducing the amount of land for new waste facilities identified in Enfield. This focus on industrial land and the highest performing areas helps to locate waste facilities away from residential properties, as far as this is possible in an urban area like North London.

**5.16** Following the work described above, all of the individual sites and several of the Areas were removed from Schedules 2 and 3 and in some of the remaining Areas the amount of land considered most suitable for new waste facilities was refined. The NLWP therefore takes an area-based approach to waste planning with no individual sites allocated for new waste facilities. An area-based approach is one which identifies areas which comprise a number of individual plots of land, for example, an industrial estate or employment area, that is in principle suitable for waste use but where land is not specifically safeguarded for waste uses. The identification of Areas allows for flexibility in bringing forward a range of locations across North London, allowing for a better geographic spread of opportunities for future waste development that is consistent with the spatial principles of the plan to meet North London's requirement. However, because the Areas identified are not safeguarded solely for waste use it is important to identify sufficient land to ensure adequate opportunity across North London for waste operators to provide new facilities because there will be competition for this land by other industrial users. It should be noted that most waste planning authorities are in the same position and that this approach is supported by both the NPPW and the London Plan.

**5.17** An update to the Data Study to support the Proposed Submission NLWP reduced the indicative land required to meet the capacity gap from 12ha in the Draft NLWP to 9ha in the Proposed Submission NLWP. This has since reduced further to 6.4ha in light of the Data Study Addendum (2020). For the Plan to provide confidence that sufficient land is available in the right place and at the right time a quantum of land and number of Areas has to be identified.

**5.18** As identified in the Sites and Areas Report, it is not possible to say precisely how much of North London's industrial land could become available for waste uses over the plan period. This depends on the rate at which existing land becomes vacant in the identified Areas and a waste operator being ready and able to locate on that same site. This in turn depends on the wider economic factors. Identifying a range of land suitable for new waste facilities responds





## 5 Sites and Areas continued

to the NPPW expectation that waste planning authorities “should identify sufficient opportunities to meet the identified needs of their area”. This also provides flexibility for waste operators and should sites not become available in one particular Area, or if an Area changes over the plan period to become unsuitable for waste uses, this approach will ensure there are alternative land options available.

**5.19** The work set out in the ‘Options Appraisal for Sites and Areas to be taken forward in the Proposed Submission NLWP’ resulted in reducing the total amount of land identified as most suitable for new waste facilities from 351.8 in the Draft Plan to 102.38ha in the Proposed Submission Plan. While 102ha is a large area when compared to the need for 6.4ha, this land is currently occupied by existing industrial uses. There is strong competition for industrial land in North London and this is reflected by low vacancy rates (an average of 4.8%). The Boroughs will rely on business churn for release of individual sites which could come forward for waste uses. The most recent analysis of business churn in London suggests that around 20% of land could be released in this way. Analysis of business churn and vacancy rates is included in the Sites and Areas Report. To provide 6.4ha, 6% of the Priority Areas would need to be developed for waste management to meet the capacity gap, if no additional capacity is provided on existing sites. It should be noted that 6.4ha of land is indicative only and throughput on a site will depend on the operational technology used. New capacity to meet North London’s needs will be monitored rather than land take.

**5.20** The preferred approach limits the areas proposed for new waste facilities in Enfield to one industrial area and although this option is considered the most appropriate to take forward in the NLWP, there is a risk that the identified Area in Enfield (comprising 26ha) could accommodate all new waste capacity, which would not respect Spatial Principle B or generally encourage a sustainable distribution. There is also a possibility that applications could come forward for new waste facilities on other industrial land in Enfield. To address this, the ‘Options Appraisal for Sites and Areas to be taken forward in the Proposed Submission NLWP’ recommends a ‘Priority Areas’ sequential approach to ensure developers consider siting a facility within the Areas listed in Schedules 2 and 3 before other locations. In addition, developers should seek sites in Priority Areas outside Enfield before considering sites in Enfield. This recommendation has been taken forward in *Policy 2: Priority Areas for New Waste Management Facilities* and *Policy 3: Windfall Sites*.

**5.21** The Priority Areas, shown in *Figure 11* (see also Schedules 2 and 3 in *Section 7*), have been identified as the most suitable for built waste management facilities. The Priority Areas are being put forward as they comply with the NLWP Spatial Principles which is reflected in the site and area selection criteria, as well as a range of environmental, social and economic criteria set out in the Sustainability Appraisal Scoping Report. In the absence of the identification of individual sites, the Priority Areas represent sufficient opportunities to deliver the identified waste management needs of North London over the plan period. In order to ensure that Priority Areas are the focus for new waste capacity, the location of new waste facilities and any compensatory capacity will be monitored through Monitoring Indicator IN3. The aim of the indicator is to check that sites in Priority Areas are being taken up as anticipated and also monitor if land within Schedules 1, 2 and 3 is not available or suitable for new waste facilities. The later aspect in particular will enable the Boroughs and developers to understand where sufficient land remains available and the geographic distribution of new waste facilities, which will inform potential site searches and evidence required by the Boroughs for those seeking planning consent for sites for waste uses. The monitoring will help to demonstrate the progress of the spatial principle for better geographical spread and achievement of the sequential approach to delivery of new waste sites set out in Policies 2 and 3. Any proposals for waste facilities within the Priority Areas will be subject to planning permission.

### The Impact of Crossrail 2 and Opportunity Areas on Existing Sites and Priority Areas

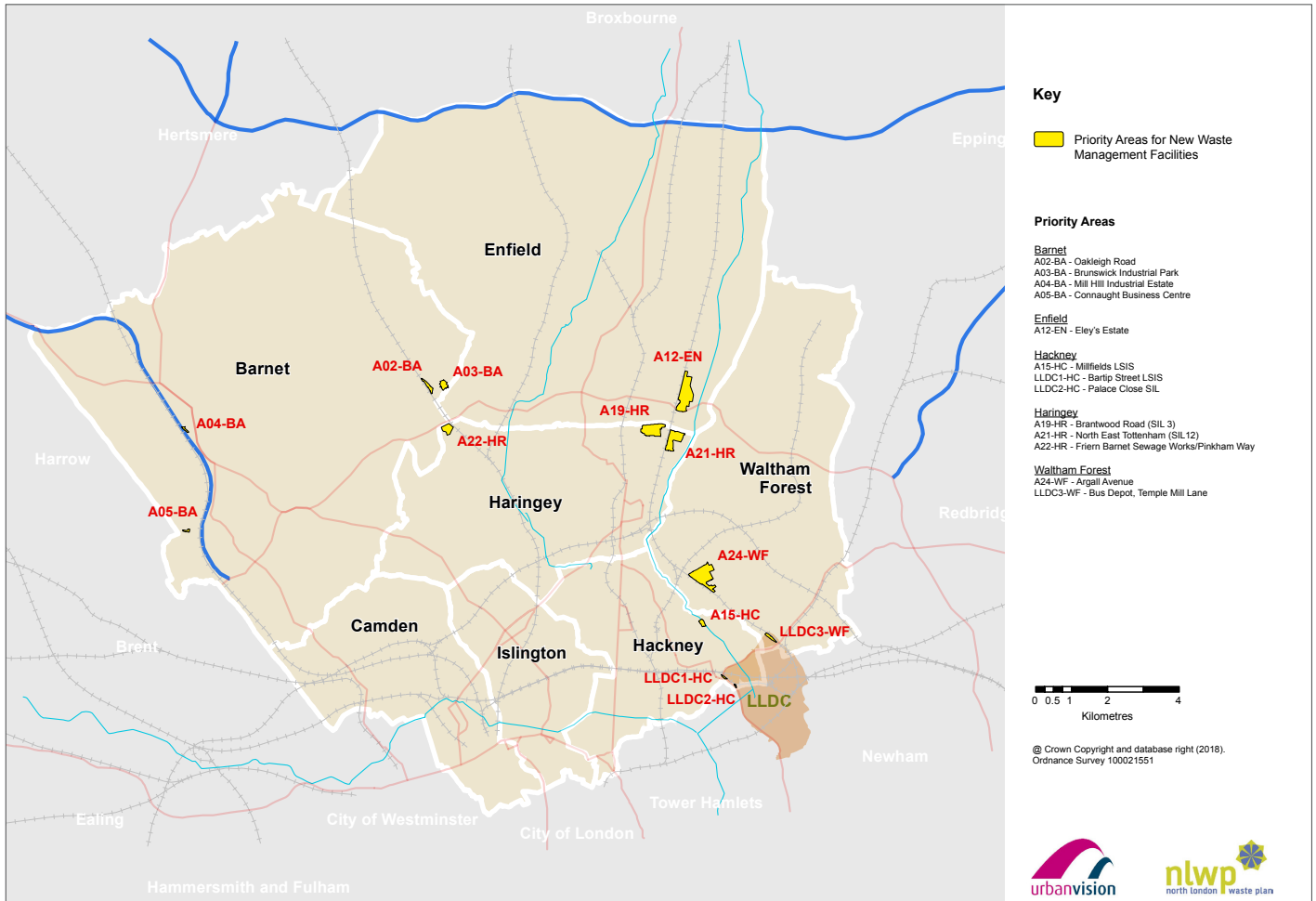
**5.22** Transport for London has been consulting on Crossrail 2. The timetable for a Hybrid Bill submission is at present unknown. Depending on the route selected, some existing waste sites and areas identified as Priority Areas for new facilities might be affected by the scheme.





# 5 Sites and Areas continued

Figure 11: Priority Areas for New Waste Management Facilities



**5.23** At the time of publication, only one location (A02-BA-Oakleigh Road) within an area identified in Schedule 2: Priority Areas for new waste management facilities has been identified in the Crossrail 2 [safeguarding directions](#) issued in January 2015. This plot of land (shown in [Appendix 2](#)) has been safeguarded in order to deliver part of the construction of Crossrail 2 and will be released after this is completed. However, as the scheme develops and further information is made available on the preferred route, there could be locations within other Areas, which may be required for the purpose of constructing Crossrail 2, particularly along the West Anglia Mainline. Once known, should applications for waste uses come forward in these locations, they will need to be subject of consultation with TfL and Network Rail as necessary.

**5.24** Furthermore, a number of the areas identified in Schedule 2 Priority Areas for new waste management facilities are in locations close to Crossrail 2 stations and could make a valuable contribution towards realising the wider benefits of Crossrail 2 in terms of both delivering additional homes and supporting wider regeneration. Those Areas which in part may have such a role in the longer term include:

- A12-EN – Eley’s Estate
- A22-HR – Friern Barnet Sewage Works
- A19-HR – Brantwood Road
- A21-HR – North East Tottenham



## 5 Sites and Areas continued

**5.25** Known information on Crossrail 2 is detailed further in the Area profiles in [Appendix 2](#) and in the proformas in the Sites and Areas Report.

**5.26** In line with the NLWP approach to Opportunity Areas and Housing Zones as set out in [Section 2](#), any non-waste related development in these locations will need to be brought forward in a way that safeguards existing capacity (see [Policy 1](#)) and considers future waste management requirements alongside the need to deliver new homes and more intensive employment uses. Within these locations there is likely to be significant benefit in seeking opportunities to co-locate or consolidate existing waste uses so as to minimise potential conflict and ensure that they can coexist alongside residential and other more sensitive uses.

**5.27** As required, the North London Boroughs will work proactively with the GLA and TfL to create proposals which address these issues ensuring that North London's waste management needs can be met whilst helping to realise the significant opportunities associated with schemes such as Crossrail 2.

**5.28** How the impact of Crossrail 2 on the NLWP will be monitored and managed is addressed under Indicator IN4 of the monitoring arrangements in [Section 8](#).



Waste Transfer Station



# 6 Provision for North London's Waste to 2036



## 6 Provision for North London's Waste to 2036

**6.1** *Section 4* sets out North London's waste management capacity gap and *Section 5* sets out the process of identifying sufficient land to meet that capacity gap. This Section brings this information together to set out how North London's waste management needs will be achieved over the plan period.

**6.2** The North London Boroughs have developed the following over-arching policy which sets out in broad terms how the waste management needs in North London over the plan period are being planned for:

### Over-arching Policy for North London's Waste

The North London Boroughs will identify sufficient capacity and land for the provision of waste facilities to manage the equivalent of 100% of waste arisings (net self-sufficiency) for Local Authority Collected Waste (LACW) and Commercial & Industrial (C&I) waste and Construction & Demolition (C&D) waste by 2026, including hazardous waste. The North London Boroughs will plan to manage as much of North London's excavation waste arisings within North London as practicable, and to ensure that excavation waste exports are put to beneficial use. To achieve this, the North London Boroughs will plan to manage the quantities of waste set out in *Table 5* over the next 15 years. The North London Boroughs will encourage development on existing sites and in Priority Areas that promotes the movement of waste up the waste hierarchy, increases management of waste as close to the source as practicable, and reduces exports of waste to landfill. The North London Boroughs will continue to co-operate with waste planning authorities who receive significant quantities of waste exports from North London.

**6.3** Most of North London's waste capacity need is met through its existing facilities. These existing facilities are safeguarded through London Plan policy, however they are not always in the most sustainable locations. The NLWP seeks to make the most of the existing infrastructure by supporting intensification of existing sites, where appropriate, while enabling relocation to more sustainable locations for replacement capacity (see *Policy 1*). Existing capacity and additional new capacity will be needed to meet North London's identified need for waste management over the plan period (2020-2036). The Boroughs are seeking a sustainable network of waste facilities which helps reduce movements of waste, including waste exports and increase opportunities for waste to be managed in proximity to its source. Existing waste capacity in North London is set out in Schedule 1 (see *Policy 1* and *Appendix 1*) and Priority Areas for new waste facilities is set out in Schedules 2 and 3 (see *Policy 3*). The Priority Areas for new waste capacity represent the most suitable land when assessed against the Spatial Principles, including a better geographical spread, and the assessment criteria detailed in the *Section 5*. This helps to deliver *Strategic Objective 2* which seeks to ensure there is sufficient suitable land available to meet North London's waste management needs. The focus for new waste capacity in North London is for recycling and recovery facilities to manage the quantities of waste set out in *Table 5*, thereby reducing exports. New waste facilities will be assessed against the criteria in *Policy 5*.

**6.4** *Table 8* sets out the quantities of waste, by waste stream, which need to be managed within North London in order to meet *Strategic Objective 3* and the policy for net self-sufficiency target for LACW, C&I and C&D waste by 2026, including hazardous waste. *Table 5* also takes account of the policy to divert excavation waste away from landfill and towards beneficial use. The quantities of waste take into account population and economic growth and waste targets including net self-sufficiency, apportionment, recycling and landfill diversion, set out in the London Plan. The North London Boroughs are planning to meet more than their apportionment targets and to manage the waste arisings for North London. Further details of the methodology to estimate waste arisings is available in the NLWP Data Study (2019).

**6.5** The North London Boroughs will monitor the NLWP against the projected quantities of waste generated set out in *Table 5*, (IN1), new waste management capacity delivered (IN2), the locations of new waste facilities and compensatory capacity (IN3) and the amount of waste exported (IN7) to ensure the over-arching policy is being delivered. All monitoring indicators are set out in *Section 8* of this plan.



## 6 Provision for North London's Waste to 2036 continued

**6.6** The following section sets out how North London's will meet its strategy for waste to 2036 in more detail, setting out each waste stream and management method separately.

### Local Authority Collected Waste (LACW) and Commercial & Industrial Waste (C&I)

**6.7** Local Authority Collected Waste (LACW) and Commercial & Industrial (C&I) waste streams comprise similar types of waste. Most facilities which manage these waste streams do not differentiate between them and so it is reasonable to group them together when assessing existing capacity and planning for additional capacity.

**6.8** There is a capacity gap of up to around 174,500 tonnes for LACW and C&I waste over the plan period. This equates to approximately 1.5 hectares of land, depending on the technology of the facility/ies. This calculation includes the increase in EfW capacity and the loss of composting capacity at Edmonton EcoPark.

### Recycling/Composting

**6.9** The North London Waste Authority (NLWA) and seven constituent boroughs are required to prepare a Joint Waste Strategy (JWS) for North London. The most recent JWS came to an end in December 2020. A key element of that strategy has been met through the granting of permission for a replacement energy recovery facility at the Edmonton EcoPark to treat residual waste. A replacement JWS will be developed by NLWA in conjunction with the seven constituent boroughs, but requires a clear position on the circular economy and recycling from central government; it is hoped that this will be within the next year. The new Joint Waste Strategy will focus on activities to move all waste up the waste hierarchy. In the short term, a Residual Waste Reduction Plan has been agreed after consultation with constituent boroughs. This Plan forms a short-term strategic approach from NLWA, which will inform the development of the next Joint Waste Strategy. The NLWA expect a new JWS will be being developed in 2021 and 2022. A new JWS will set out how North London will contribute to the Mayor's recycling targets as set out in the London Plan and London Environment Strategy.

**6.10** There is a need for additional capacity for recycling for the LACW/C&I waste stream throughout the plan period. LACW and C&I are combined for the purposes of waste planning as many facilities manage both waste streams.

**6.11** In addition to recycling, the existing composting facility at Edmonton will be displaced due to the development of the new Energy Recovery Facility. The NLWA are not intending to build a replacement facility to meet this requirement. Current contracts exist to export this waste outside the Plan area.

**6.12** There is an opportunity to bring forward new LACW waste recycling/composting capacity on the Friern Barnet Pinkham Way site which is owned by the North London Waste Authority, although presently there are no plans to do so. There are also opportunities to bring forward commercial recycling capacity in all but one of the Priority Areas identified in Schedules 2 and 3, and composting capacity on four of the Priority Areas. Additional capacity and recycling rates will be monitored by Monitoring Indicator IN1 and reported in the Annual Monitoring Report.

### Recovery

**6.13** Most LACW is managed at the Edmonton EcoPark facility which has an existing capacity of around 600,000tpa. In November 2014 the NLWA announced plans for the development of a new Energy Recovery Facility (ERF) – the North London Heat and Power Project – on their existing site at the Edmonton EcoPark in Enfield. This will replace the existing Energy from Waste (EfW) plant at the EcoPark that is coming to the end of its operational life.

**6.14** The new Energy Recovery Facility (ERF) will have a capacity of around 700,000 tonnes per annum to deal with all the residual waste under the control of the Authority from 2025 until at least 2050. The replacement facility will generate power for around 127,000 homes and provide heat for local homes and businesses as part of a decentralised energy network known as the Lee Valley Heat Network, trading as energetik.





## 6 Provision for North London's Waste to 2036 continued

**6.15** Once the new facility has been developed, the existing EfW facility will be demolished. The associated parcel of land, on which the current plant is located, will continue to be safeguarded for future waste use as part of ENF18 in *Schedule 1*, and will become available towards the end of the plan period. The development of the Edmonton EcoPark for the new ERF will provide a strategic facility for the NLWP and provide a solution for managing the non-recyclable element of LACW. Delivery of this facility will see the NLWA continue to manage LACW from the North London Boroughs and help reduce the reliance on disposal of waste to landfill. Enfield Council have adopted Edmonton EcoPark Supplementary Planning Document and are preparing the Central Leaside Area Action Plan, both of which provide more detail on the planning framework and objectives for this site.

**6.16** As the existing EfW facility at Edmonton does not currently treat C&I waste, it is likely this waste will continue to be exported in the short to medium term until 2025. After this time, the recovery requirement of C&I waste can be met by the new Edmonton ERF to the end of the plan period.

**6.17** There are opportunities for additional recovery capacity to be brought forward on three of the proposed Priority Areas.

### Transfer

**6.18** NLWA manage three waste transfer stations in North London namely the Hendon Rail Transfer Station (Barnet), Edmonton EcoPark Transfer Station (Enfield) and the Hornsey Street Transfer Station (Islington). The Hendon Rail Transfer Facility in Barnet is being relocated due to the Brent Cross Cricklewood development and a planning application is currently under consideration for the new location within Barnet.

**6.19** Many waste transfer facilities also recycle some of the waste they receive. There is opportunity for waste transfer facilities to come forward on nine of the Priority Areas.

### Landfill

**6.20** North London has no landfill sites and depends on capacity outside the Plan area. The NLWA intend to minimise the amount of LACW sent direct to landfill by maximising recycling and ensuring the existing EfW facility can sufficiently manage the expected tonnage of North London's residual waste up to 2025. Much less waste will be exported to landfill from 2017/18 due to changes in contractual arrangements and virtually no LACW will go to landfill by 2026.

**6.21** It is anticipated that some C&I waste will continue to be exported to landfill throughout the plan period, although this will be a decreasing quantity as new facilities become operational and recycling levels increase.

### Construction, Demolition & Excavation Waste (CD&E)

#### Recycling

**6.22** North London has sufficient capacity to manage Construction and Demolition (C&D) waste arising in North London over the plan period. Some exports of excavation waste will continue, but opportunities to manage as much of this waste stream as practicable within North London will be sought.

**6.23** The majority of C&D waste is recycled on-site or through transfer facilities. Each Borough Local Plan has a sustainable design and construction policy in place which seeks to minimise waste generated during the design and construction of development and re-use or recycling of materials on-site where possible. Recycling rates will be monitored by Monitoring Indicator IN1 and reported in the Annual Monitoring Report.



## 6 Provision for North London's Waste to 2036 continued

### Landfill

**6.24** North London has no landfill sites and depends on capacity outside the NLWP area. A reduced amount of the CD&E waste stream will continue to be exported to landfill, but the majority (95%) of C&D waste will be reused, recycled and recovered and the majority of excavation waste (95%) will be put to beneficial use.

### Hazardous Waste

**6.25** All the waste streams include some hazardous waste. Some facilities in North London, whilst not classified as hazardous waste management facilities, are permitted to manage a certain amount of hazardous waste alongside non-hazardous wastes. Hazardous waste is more commonly managed in specialist facilities which have and depend on wide catchment areas for their economic feasibility, and may not be local to the source of the waste. Planning for hazardous waste is a strategic issue (regionally and arguably nationally rather than sub-regional) and it is not anticipated that land for facilities would be identified to meet the requirements of North London alone, though the Priority Areas identified in the NLWP have been assessed for their potential suitability for such facilities.

### Recycling and Recovery

**6.26** North London has a number of facilities which manage hazardous waste alongside other non-hazardous waste. The majority of these are vehicle depollution (car breakers) and metal recycling sites. There are also transfer facilities such as RRCs which will accept hazardous waste, for example, paints and batteries which require specialist treatment and disposal. Such sites will continue to make a valuable contribution to managing North London's hazardous waste requirements. The amount of hazardous waste managed in North London varies from year to year with a maximum capacity of around 4,250 tonnes over the last five years.

**6.27** There is a capacity gap for the management of around 49,000 tonnes per annum, requiring an estimated 4.9ha of land. The North London Boroughs support the provision of such facilities in principle in the Priority Areas and will work with the GLA and other Boroughs across London to meet this need. It is noted in the Area profiles in *Appendix 2* of the NLWP where a Priority Area is not suitable for hazardous waste recycling and recovery facilities. Any applications for hazardous waste facilities in North London that do come forward will be considered on a case by case basis. However, in the short term it is likely that hazardous waste will continue to be exported to the most appropriate specialist facilities.

### Landfill

**6.28** The need for export to landfill of around 13,000 tonnes per annum, is expected to continue due to inability of the area to provide this type of facility. This reflects the amount of hazardous waste which cannot be recycled or treated, for example asbestos. The North London Boroughs will continue to work with waste planning authorities who receive hazardous waste from North London to identify constraints to the continued export of this waste and identify potential new destinations if necessary.

### Agricultural Waste

**6.29** The small amount of agricultural waste generated in North London is not expected to increase over the plan period and there is no requirement to plan for additional facilities to manage this waste stream.

### Low Level Radioactive Waste

**6.30** The very small amount of Low Level Non-Nuclear Radioactive Waste (LLW) arising in North London is produced as wastewater and disposed of through foul sewer and it is expected that this will continue. Any more specialist waste which may be produced would need to be managed outside the area in specialist facilities. It is therefore not necessary to plan for additional facilities in North London for this waste stream.



## 6 Provision for North London's Waste to 2036 continued

### Waste Water

**6.31** The main sewage treatment facility in North London is Deephams Sewage Treatment Works (STW), operated by Thames Water. Work to upgrade this facility was largely completed in 2017. Thames Water anticipates this will provide sufficient effluent treatment capacity to meet its needs into the next decade during the plan period. However, this will be reviewed in future AMP periods to ensure ongoing capacity in relation to changing population growth predictions. It is therefore not necessary to identify additional land for this waste stream in the NLWP, however any new facility for waste water will be assessed against *Policy 7*.







# 7 Policies





## 7 Policies

**7.1** The policies set out in this section will form part of each Borough's 'development plan' which also includes the Mayor's London Plan and individual borough Local Plans (see [Figure 2](#)). All planning applications for waste uses will be assessed against the following NLWP policies and other relevant policies in the development plan and any associated Supplementary Planning Documents (SPD)/guidance. Any proposals for waste development will be expected to take account of the full suite of relevant policies and guidance.

**7.2** The NLWP policies will help deliver the NLWP's aim and objectives, Spatial Principles and the Overarching Policy for North London's Waste. The supporting text sets out why the particular policy approach has been chosen and how the policy will be implemented.

**7.3** The policies are:

<b>Policy 1:</b>	<b>Existing Waste Management Sites</b>
<b>Policy 2:</b>	<b>Locations for New Waste Management Facilities</b>
<b>Policy 3:</b>	<b>Windfall Sites</b>
<b>Policy 4:</b>	<b>Re-use &amp; Recycling Centres</b>
<b>Policy 5:</b>	<b>Assessment Criteria for Waste Management Facilities and Related Development</b>
<b>Policy 6:</b>	<b>Energy Recovery and Decentralised Energy</b>
<b>Policy 7:</b>	<b>Waste Water Treatment Works and Sewage Plant</b>
<b>Policy 8:</b>	<b>Control of Inert Waste</b>

### **Policy 1: Existing Waste Management Sites**

All existing waste management sites identified in [Schedule 1: Existing safeguarded waste sites in North London](#), and any other sites that are given planning permission for waste use, are safeguarded for waste use.

Expansion or intensification of operations at existing waste sites will be permitted where the proposal is in line with relevant aims and policies in the North London Waste Plan, the London Plan, Local Plans and related guidance.

Applications for non-waste uses on safeguarded waste sites will only be permitted where it is clearly demonstrated by the developer to the satisfaction of the relevant borough that compensatory capacity will be delivered in line with the spatial principles on a suitable replacement site in North London, that must at least meet, and, if possible, exceed, the maximum achievable throughput of the site proposed to be lost and help to promote the increased geographical spread of waste sites across the plan area.

Development proposals which would prevent or prejudice the use of existing waste sites for waste purposes will be resisted under the agent of change principle unless design standards or other suitable mitigation measures are adopted to ensure that the amenity of any new residents would not be significantly adversely impacted by the continuation of waste use at that location or suitable compensatory provision has been made for the waste use elsewhere within the Plan area.

**This policy helps meet strategic objectives SO2 and SO3**

**This policy contributes towards Spatial Principles A and C**

**7.4** The purpose of [Policy 1](#) is to ensure that the existing waste capacity in North London is protected and is able to expand where appropriate. It applies to sites with existing operational waste facilities, and any other sites developed for waste use throughout the plan period. The safeguarding of waste sites for waste use does not preclude waste operators from moving and selling their site as a waste site.



## 7 Policies continued

**7.5** *Schedule 1: Existing safeguarded waste sites in North London* is in *Appendix 1*. The London Plan requires boroughs to protect their existing waste capacity and each North London Borough is safeguarding this land through their Local Plan and Policies Map. The contribution currently made by these facilities, and their future contribution, is taken into account in the estimation of how much additional waste management capacity is needed throughout the plan period, so it is important to protect these existing facilities to ensure there is sufficient capacity available to meet identified needs over the plan period. If existing facilities were lost and the capacity not replaced elsewhere in North London, this would result in additional waste capacity being required to meet the identified need and achieve net self-sufficiency.

**7.6** Some existing waste sites may have the potential to increase their capacity, or provide additional waste services; planning applications for such changes will be permitted where they are in alignment with policies in this Plan and with Borough Local Plans.

**7.7** If, for any reason, an existing waste site is to be lost to non-waste use, compensatory waste capacity will be required. Compensatory capacity must be at or above the same level of the waste hierarchy and at least meet, and should exceed, the maximum achievable throughput of the site proposed to be lost. When assessing the throughput of a site, the maximum throughput achieved over the last five years should be used. This information is sourced from the Environment Agency's Waste Data Interrogator. It is the responsibility of the developer to demonstrate that replacement capacity has been provided. Where this information is not available, for example if a waste site has been vacant for a number of years, the potential capacity of the site should be calculated using an appropriate and evidenced throughput per hectare. Applicants will need to demonstrate that provision of replacement capacity is secured before permission is granted for an alternative use. This could be through a compensatory site of a suitable size to meet at least the maximum annual throughput or an increase of capacity in an existing facility. Boroughs may consider using conditions or s106 agreements to satisfy themselves that compensatory capacity will be delivered. It may not be necessary for replacement sites to be on a 'like for like' basis, for example, a new site with a larger capacity might replace a number of sites with individually smaller, but combined equivalent, capacity.

**7.8** Compensatory provision should be delivered in accordance with the spatial principles and such proposals will need to demonstrate compliance with *Policy 2* (Priority Areas for new waste management facilities), *Policy 3* (Windfall sites) and *Policy 5* (Assessment Criteria for waste management facilities and related development) of the NLWP. Compensatory capacity should be provided within North London unless the NLWP Monitoring Report demonstrates that waste capacity in North London is sufficient to meet net self-sufficiency for LACW, C&I and C&D waste, including hazardous waste (*Table 6*). If sufficient capacity has been achieved in North London, compensatory capacity should be provided elsewhere in London. If it can be demonstrated that there is sufficient capacity in London to meet London's apportionment and net self-sufficiency targets, it may be possible to justify the release of waste sites for other uses. During the Plan period, where waste sites shown in Schedule 1 are redeveloped for other uses, the amount and location of compensatory provision will be noted in the NLWP AMR (see IN2 in *Section 8*). Sites which are going to be redeveloped for other uses during the plan period are identified in Schedule 1 and should be excluded from the search criteria for potential sites for new or replacement waste facilities.

**7.9** As set out within *Section 2*, a key Spatial Principle of the NLWP is to establish a geographical spread of waste sites across North London, consistent with the principles of sustainable development. The aim is to ensure that waste is managed efficiently and as close to its source as possible whilst minimising any negative cumulative impacts resulting from a high concentration of waste facilities. Avoiding an unduly high concentration of waste facilities in a location is consistent with the overarching objectives of sustainable development, identified within the NPPF and would leave land available for other uses. *Policy 2* identifies the Priority Areas for new waste management facilities and a sequential approach to site selection. The most suitable location for the re-provision of a site lost to non-waste development may therefore



## 7 Policies continued

not necessarily be within the same north London borough as the displaced site. Adequate evidence of compensatory provision will be required to the satisfaction of the local planning authority before planning permission for redevelopment proposing loss of a facility is granted.

**7.10** Any sites that come forward and receive planning permission for waste development which are implemented in the lifetime of the NLWP will be regarded as existing waste sites in North London and safeguarded under the provisions of this Policy (1). As part of the monitoring of the plan, waste arisings (IN1) the tonnage of waste capacity available by management type and type of wastes handled (IN2) and the loss of existing waste capacity and provision of replacement capacity (IN4), will be monitored (see [Section 8](#)). The most up-to-date list of existing waste management sites will be found in the NLWP AMR. Where existing waste sites are lost, but compensatory provision has been made to the satisfaction of the Borough, this will be noted in the AMR. In time, the safeguarded designation will be removed from the relevant Borough's policies map.

**7.11** *Policy 1* also seeks to protect existing and permitted waste sites from the influence of an incompatible use in close proximity prejudicing the continuation or further development of waste operations at that location. Waste facilities have an important role to play in ensuring that communities are sustainable. Identifying and safeguarding suitable sites for waste facilities is challenging with issues relating to public amenity, access, hydrology, and geology, amongst others, to consider. In addition, waste is a relatively 'low value' land use which, although capable of competing with other industrial type uses, cannot outbid higher value uses. The introduction of sensitive types of development nearby, such as housing, could have an adverse impact on the continued operation of the existing sites in North London and their ability to provide sufficient waste capacity as well as helping meet waste recycling, diversion and recovery targets. This would undermine the anticipated capacity of the network of existing facilities across North London to manage waste and consequently the overall deliverability of the NLWP. The NPPF and the London Plan sets out the 'Agent of Change' principle. This principle places the responsibility of mitigating the impact of noise, dust, vibration and other nuisance-generating activities (from existing noise-generating businesses) on the proposed new development. Developers proposing non-waste development in close proximity to existing waste sites should be aware of the potential impacts on existing waste operations and plan this into their development so as not to prevent or prejudice the continued waste use in that location, otherwise such developments will not be permitted. Accordingly proposed non-waste developments should be designed to protect both the amenity of potential new residential developments and the existing waste operation within that area.

**7.12** Some existing waste sites may be having an adverse impact on surrounding uses such as schools and residential areas. The waste operator is responsible for ensuring that its regulated facility does not cause pollution of the environment and harm to human health. The operator's performance in relation to that responsibility is assessed by checking compliance with the terms and conditions of the permit. Environmental permits are issued by either the Environment Agency for large-scale facilities and those with greater risk to the environment (known as "A1 installations") or the local authority for smaller-scale facilities with lower risk to the environment (which include "A2 installations" and "Part B installations"). Local authorities hold a register of these permits which are available to view on request.

**7.13** The responsibility for checking compliance falls to the issuer of the permit (the regulator). The Environmental Permitting Regulations (EPR) place a duty on regulators to undertake appropriate periodic inspections of regulated facilities. The EPR are the basis for any enforcement action and the principal offences are:

- operating a regulated facility without a permit;
- causing or knowingly permitting a water discharge activity or groundwater activity without a permit; and
- failing to comply with a permit condition, flood risk activity emergency works notice, flood risk remediation notice or an enforcement-related notice.



## 7 Policies continued

**7.14** Operator competence can be considered by the regulator at any time, whether as part of the determination of an application or at any time during the life of the permit. The regulator can suspend or revoke the permit if an operator fails to comply with the conditions of the permit, risking harm to the environment or human health.

**7.15** The North London Boroughs will monitor any enforcement action taken against waste operators (IN6) to ensure that existing waste facilities do not cause harm to the environment or local communities. This will be published as part of the NLWP Annual Monitoring Report. Any additional information on enforcement action can be requested from the regulator.

### **Policy 2: Priority Areas for New Waste Management Facilities**

Areas listed in *Schedule 2: Priority Areas for waste management* and *Schedule 3: Priority Areas identified in LLDC Local Plan* are identified as suitable for built waste management facilities to meet the identified need set out in *Tables 5 and 7..*

To help meet the spatial principle to create a better geographical spread of waste facilities in North London, developers should first seek sites in Priority Areas outside Enfield, and must demonstrate that no sites are available or suitable before considering sites within Enfield's Priority Area.

Applications for waste management development will be permitted on suitable land within the Priority Areas identified in Schedule 2 subject to other policies in the North London Waste Plan, the London Plan and Local Plans, and related guidance.

Development proposals will need to manage waste as far up the waste hierarchy as practicable. Development proposals for materials and waste management sites are encouraged where they deliver a range of complementary waste management and secondary material processing facilities on a single site.

Applications for waste management development within the Priority Areas identified in Schedule 3 will be assessed by the London Legacy Development Corporation.

**This policy helps meet strategic objectives SO1, SO2, SO3 and SO5  
This policy contributes towards Spatial Principles B, C and E**



## 7 Policies continued

### Schedule 2: Priority Areas for Waste Management

Area Ref	Area Name	Size (ha)	Borough	Waste Facility Type				
				A	B	C	D	E
A02-BA	Oakleigh Road	0.99	Barnet	x		x		x
A03-BA	Brunswick Industrial Park	3.9	Barnet	x				x
A04-BA	Mill Hill Industrial Estate	0.9	Barnet	x				x
A05-BA	Connaught Business Centre	0.9	Barnet	x				x
A12-EN	Eley's Estate	26.1	Enfield	x	x	x	x	x
A15-HC	Millfields LSIS	1.48	Hackney					x
A19-HR	Brantwood Road	16.9	Haringey	x			x	x
A21-HR	North East Tottenham	15.32	Haringey	x			x	x
A22-HR	Friern Barnet Sewage Works/ Pinkham Way	5.95	Haringey	x	x			x
A24-WF	Argall Avenue	26.91	Waltham Forest	x	x			x

### Schedule 3: Schedule 3 Priority Areas identified in LLDC Local Plan

Area Ref	Area Name	Size (ha)	Borough	Waste Facility Type				
				A	B	C	D	E
LLDC1-HC	Bartrip Street LSIS	0.6	Hackney	x				x
LLDC2-HC	Chapman Road LSIS (Palace Close)	0.33	Hackney	x				x
LLDC3-WF	Temple Mill Lane	2.1	Waltham Forest	x	x			x

Table 13: Key to Waste Management Facility Type

Area Ref	Waste Facility Type
A	Recycling
B	Composting (including indoor/in-vessel composting)
C	Integrated resource recovery facilities/resource parks
D	Waste recovery or treatment facility (including thermal treatment, anaerobic digestion, pyrolysis/gasification, mechanical biological treatment)
E	Waste transfer

**7.16** National and European requirements state that waste plans must identify locations where future waste development may take place. In addition, the London Plan requires boroughs to allocate sufficient land to provide capacity to manage apportioned waste. These Priority Areas have been assessed against national, regional and local criteria, including the Strategic Objectives and Spatial Principles, and represent the most suitable areas for new waste facilities in



## 7 Policies continued

North London. To help redress the high proportion of North London's waste facilities already in Enfield (62%), and help deliver a better geographical spread of sites (Spatial Principle B), developers wishing to provide additional waste capacity on a new site in North London are required to demonstrate that no land is available or suitable in Priority Areas outside of Enfield before considering the Priority Area identified within the Borough. This applies to additional capacity only and not to the expansion or intensification of existing waste sites or providing compensatory capacity for sites already in Enfield. The exception to this sequential approach to site search is for Recycling and Reuse Centres (RRCs) where there is an identified need in Enfield and Barnet to improve the coverage across North London (see [Policy 4](#)). The evidence will need to demonstrate an adequate search has been undertaken which takes into account the type of waste facility proposed, the criteria set out in [Table 10](#) and the criteria set out in [Policy 6](#).

**7.17** The NLWP data study has identified capacity gaps for waste management during the plan period for the preferred option of net self-sufficiency (in line with [Strategic Objective 3](#)). The purpose of [Policy 2](#) is to ensure that sufficient land is identified to accommodate built waste management facilities to deal with these identified capacity gaps for North London (in line with [Strategic Objective 2](#)).

**7.18** In Schedules 2 and 3, the NLWP identifies thirteen Priority Areas to provide land suitable for the development of waste management facilities, including RRCs (see [Policy 4](#)). Each 'Priority Area' comprises an industrial estate or employment area that is in principle suitable for waste use. The identification of Priority Areas suitable for waste uses, subject to detailed site assessment at planning application stage, will help to achieve net self-sufficiency whilst encouraging co-location of facilities and complementary activities (an objective of the NPPW and Spatial Principle C). Areas listed in Schedule 2: Priority Areas for waste management and Schedule 3: Priority Areas identified in LLDC Local Plan suitable for new waste facilities will be identified in borough policies maps, and any new waste sites will be safeguarded and identified in borough policies maps.

**7.19** The Priority Areas are considered to be in the most suitable, sustainable and deliverable locations in North London for new waste management facilities when assessed against a range of environmental, economic and social factors (see [Strategic Objective 5](#)) and the Spatial Principles. The location of new waste facilities and compensatory capacity will be monitored through Monitoring Indicator IN3.

**7.20** Area profiles in [Appendix 2](#) are provided to assist developers who wish to build a waste facility in North London. The Profiles indicate the size of each Priority Area, the type of facility likely to be accommodated on the area, constraints, and any mitigation measures which may be required. Developers should be aware that any type of facility listed as potentially suitable is subject to consideration against the full suite of relevant local planning policies/guidance.

**7.21** The ability of Priority Areas to accommodate a range of types and sizes of waste management facility is important to the flexibility of the Waste Plan. [Table 13: Key to Waste Management Facility Types](#) contains a full list of the types of facilities which were considered when assessing Areas and which may be required over the plan period to meet the identified capacity gap and to provide new sites for compensatory capacity. The facility types identified are broad categories which may come forward over the plan period. The order of facility types reflects their place in the waste hierarchy, with categories A and B at the 'recycling' level and C-E at the 'other recovery' level. Applicants should take account of this order when responding to the second criteria of [Policy 2](#) which requires development proposals to manage waste as far up the waste hierarchy as practicable in line with [Strategic Objective 1](#).

**7.22** The NLWP recognises that currently emerging or unknown waste management technologies, not listed in [Table 13](#) 'Key to Waste Facility Types', may be proposed during the plan period as new ways of treating waste come to the fore. As with all proposals, those for waste management technologies not listed will be assessed against the relevant NLWP policies, policies in the London Plan, Borough Local Plan policies and related guidance.





## 7 Policies continued

**7.23** A full assessment of the suitability of the Priority Area for a facility type should be prepared by the developer to inform any development application for waste use. This will allow for a more detailed analysis and consideration of potential impacts associated with a specific proposal at the planning application stage.

**7.24** In North London the most likely options for waste management will be recycling and recovery. The test of whether the proposed management is acceptable in terms of the waste hierarchy will be based on the type of waste and the treatment proposed and demand.

**7.25** It is not within the remit of the NLWP to directly allocate sites/areas within the London Legacy Development Corporation (LLDC) planning authority area; this falls to the LLDC Local Plan. Therefore Schedule 3 sets out separately those Priority Areas identified in the LLDC Local Plan as being potentially suitable for built waste management facilities.

### Policy 3: Windfall Sites

Applications for waste development on windfall sites outside of the existing sites and Priority Areas for new waste management facilities identified in Schedules 1, 2 and 3 will be permitted provided that the proposal can demonstrate that:

- the sites and Priority Areas identified in Schedules 1, 2 and 3 are not available or suitable for the proposed use or the proposed site would be better suited to meeting the identified need having regard to the Spatial Principles;
- sites have first been sought outside Enfield before sites within Enfield were considered, and that no sites outside Enfield are available or suitable, in line with Spatial Principle B;
- the proposed site meets the criteria for built facilities used in the site selection process (see [Table 10](#) of [Section 5](#) of the NLWP) the proposal fits within the NLWP Spatial Principles, and contributes to the delivery of the NLWP aim and objectives;
- future potential development including Opportunity Areas identified in the London Plan, and transport infrastructure improvements such as West Anglia Main Line, Four Tracking and Crossrail 2 would not be compromised by the proposals;
- it is in line with relevant aims and policies in the NLWP, London Plan, Opportunity Area Planning Frameworks, Local Plans and related guidance; and
- waste is being managed as far up the waste hierarchy as practicable

**This policy helps meet strategic objectives SO2 and SO3**

**This policy contributes towards Spatial Principles B and C**

**7.26** The purpose of this policy is to ensure that development for new waste facilities on sites which do not form part of the planned strategy in the NLWP make a positive contribution to managing waste in North London. Windfall sites refer to locations which are not identified in Schedules 1-3 of this Plan. Windfall sites will cater for the needs of new waste facilities as well as those of displaced facilities lost under proposals considered under [Policy 1](#). Windfall sites will also need to comply with [Policy 5](#) which applies to all proposed waste developments.

**7.27** The search process for suitable potential locations for waste facilities has been extensive, thorough, and subject to public consultation, Equality Impact Assessment (EQIA), Sustainability Appraisal (SA) and Habitats Regulations Assessment (HRA). The Priority Areas identified in Schedules 2 and 3 meet the requirements of the Spatial Principles. However, there remains a possibility that sites not identified in the plan i.e. windfall sites may be brought forward by operators or landowners for waste development over the plan period.





## 7 Policies continued

**7.28** Developers of windfall sites are required to demonstrate why it is not possible to use, expand or intensify an existing waste site set out in Schedule 1 or why sites in the Priority Areas in Schedules 2 and 3 are not available or suitable. In addition, to help address concerns that there is a high proportion of North London's waste facilities already in Enfield, and help deliver a better geographical spread of sites (Spatial Principle B), developers are required to demonstrate that no sites are available or suitable outside of Enfield before considering those within the Borough. The exception to this is for Recycling and Reuse Centres (RRCs) where there is an identified need in Enfield and Barnet to improve the coverage across North London (see [Policy 4](#)). The evidence will need to demonstrate an adequate search has been undertaken which takes into account the type of waste facility proposed, the criteria set out in [Table 10](#) and the criteria set out in [Policy 6](#).

**7.29** Developers proposing waste sites outside the Priority Areas will be expected to demonstrate that the proposed site would be better suited to meeting the identified need for North London having regard to delivering the Spatial Principles of the NLWP. For example a windfall site may deliver a better geographic spread of facilities in North London (Spatial Principle B), or there may be an opportunity to co-locate a recycling facility with a reprocessing plant (Spatial Principle C) or an opportunity for small scale expansion of an existing site onto adjacent land which helps facilitate the maximum use of an existing waste site and enable co-location of facilities. There may be instances in the future where advances in waste technologies are such that existing sites or Priority Areas do not meet the technical requirements of a proposed waste management facility, for example, the identified locations might be too small for the proposed development or the facility may need to be located near a specific waste producer or user of heat. Some of the Priority Areas identified in [Policy 2](#) may become unavailable over the Plan period because they will be used for other purposes or affected by future development proposals such as Crossrail 2 and Opportunity Areas. Locating certain types of waste processing sites within large scale redevelopment areas may also have benefits for reducing need for waste transport especially during the construction phase for the management of CDE. In addition, it is also recognised that proposals on windfall sites may come forward to provide capacity for displaced facilities from within the plan area where existing capacity needs to be re-provided locally and this need cannot be met through the existing allocations.

**7.30** Proposals for waste development on windfall sites will be supported where the proposal would not compromise existing planning designations and where the impacts on communities and the environment can be satisfactorily controlled. In proposing a windfall site, developers will need to demonstrate that the spatial principles set out in [Section 2](#) have been considered, and in particular that the proposed site can deliver the spatial principle of balanced geographical distribution of waste facilities across North London, taking into account the concentration of existing waste sites in Enfield with reference to the NLWP Annual Monitoring Report.

**7.31** Proposals for waste development on windfall sites should be in line with the London Plan, the NLWP, and Local Plans adopted by the North London boroughs. Proposals for waste facilities on windfall sites will need to demonstrate compliance with the same planning and spatial assessment criteria ([Table 10, Section 5](#)) used for the identification of sites and areas in the NLWP, and any other relevant material considerations, including the assessment criteria as set out within [Policy 5](#). The windfall sites policy has been developed to ensure that any unplanned development contributes positively to future waste capacity in the plan area while not undermining the approach to development set out in the NLWP, the London Plan and Local Plans. Any waste development brought forward on a windfall site must meet the same high level of sustainability as the Priority Areas identified through the site and area selection process.

**7.32** Applications for waste developments on windfall sites will need to demonstrate how the application supports delivery of the NLWP and assists in the aim of net self-sufficiency ([Strategic Objective 3](#)) by providing capacity that addresses the requirements of North London to manage more of its own waste or in providing replacement capacity for an existing facility which has been displaced. In line with the aim and objectives of the plan, planning applications will need to demonstrate that there will be social, economic and environmental benefits from the development and that amenity will be protected ([Strategic Objective 5](#)).



## 7 Policies continued

**7.33** Historically, waste development has been concentrated within the east and west of North London. *Policy 3* provides an opportunity to develop a wider network of sites across the area, in line with the Spatial Principles. This policy allows new sites to come forward across the area where demand and commercial opportunity arise helping to provide a wider spread of facilities across the plan area in future.

**7.34** There will be mixed use developments across North London within the period of the NLWP. The London Plan sets out a framework for development of new housing and employment together with the ancillary development necessary to sustain that development. Crossrail 2 will impact considerably on North London as mixed use development is expected to accumulate around Crossrail 2 stations.

**7.35** In large scale redevelopment areas across the boroughs there is opportunity to plan for waste uses to form part of the master-planning process. In this way it should be possible to design-out any potential land use conflicts with non-waste uses in close proximity and support the agent of change principle as promoted by the London Plan. In such areas it may also be beneficial to allow temporary sites that can manage CDE waste generated as part of the redevelopment, subject to licencing and planning requirements.

**7.36** In areas which contain a mixed use of employment and housing, suitable waste uses are likely to be re-use, repair or recycling uses. The following issues need special considerations when designing waste facilities into a mixed use area as part of the master planning process.

- How to minimise visual and acoustic nuisance from the site to residential properties and other uses, including utilising suitable screening, building orientation including avoiding residential units overlooking waste operations or vehicle site access points, and use of appropriate building materials.
- Impact of odour, dust and litter on local amenity – An Environmental Management Plan to be submitted in support of a planning application to be applied to prevent such impacts from becoming a nuisance;
- Access and traffic – consider the most appropriate route and timing for vehicles to access the waste facility and separation of access to avoid conflict with traffic and access associated with neighbouring uses.

These issues are considered in more detail in *Policy 5* including a presumption that waste uses will be enclosed.

**7.37** *Strategic Objective 1* seeks to support movement of North London's waste as far up the waste hierarchy as practicable. The test of whether the proposed operations are acceptable in terms of the waste hierarchy will be based on the type of waste and the treatment proposed and demand.

### **Policy 4: Re-use & Recycling Centres**

Proposals for Re-use & Recycling Centres will be permitted where:

- a) They improve the coverage of centres across the North London Boroughs, in particular in an area of identified need for new facilities in Barnet or Enfield and;
- b) They are in line with relevant aims and policies in the North London Waste Plan, London Plan, Local Plans and other related guidance.

**This policy helps meet strategic objectives SO1, SO2 and SO3**

**This policy contributes towards Spatial Principles A and B**



## 7 Policies continued

<sup>15</sup> Household Waste Recycling Centre Policy, North London Waste Authority (June 2010)

**7.38** Re-use & Recycling Centres (RRCs) provide members of the public with access to a wider range of recycling facilities and they also deal with bulky items. There are currently eight RRCs in North London of which seven are the responsibility of the North London Waste Authority (NLWA). They are safeguarded for waste use under *Policy 1*. The NLWA has identified areas of deficiency in coverage in parts of Barnet and Enfield and is seeking to address this by providing new or replacement sites so that 95% of residents live within two miles (measured as a straight line) of a facility<sup>15</sup> – see *Figure 6*. The NLWA is also proposing a new RRC on the Edmonton EcoPark site as part of its current Development Consent Order (DCO) application on the site. The Spatial Principles seek a network of waste sites across North London and, as part of this aim, to ensure residents have good access to RRCs where there is an identified need.

**7.39** Re-use & Recycling Centres should be located where they can provide appropriate access for members of the public and for contractors and their vehicles. They are best sited on former waste sites or in areas of industrial or employment land and need to be of a sufficient size for the range and quantity of materials likely to be received. Sites and areas identified in Schedules 1, 2 and 3 are likely to be the most suitable locations, and *Policy 3*: Windfall Sites will apply to any application for an RRC outside of these areas. There may be scope to provide localised recycling centres as part of major new development.

### **Policy 5: Assessment Criteria for Waste Management Facilities and Related Development**

Applications for waste management facilities and related development, including those replacing or expanding existing sites, will be required to demonstrate to the satisfaction of the relevant Borough that:

- a) the amenity of local residents is protected;
- b) the proposal maximises the waste management capacity of the site;
- c) the facility will be enclosed unless justification can be provided by the developer that an equivalent level of protection can be permanently achieved by other means;
- d) adequate means of controlling noise, vibration, dust, litter, vermin, odours, air and water-borne contaminants and other emissions are incorporated into the scheme;
- e) there is no significant adverse effect on any established, permitted or allocated land uses likely to be affected by the development;
- f) the development is of a scale, form and character in keeping with its location and incorporates appropriate high quality design;
- g) there is no significant adverse impact on open spaces or land in recreational use or landscape character of the area including the Lee Valley Regional Park;
- h) heritage assets and their settings are conserved and where appropriate enhanced;
- i) active consideration has been given to the transportation of waste by modes other than road, principally by water and rail;
- j) there are no significant adverse transport effects outside or inside the site as a result of the development;
- k) the development avoids increasing the levels of vulnerability to climate change, makes appropriate adaptation and mitigation measures to achieve this, and helps reduce greenhouse gas emissions;
- l) the development has no adverse effect on the integrity of an area designated under the Habitats Directive and no significant adverse effect on local biodiversity or water quality;
- m) there will be no significant impact on the quality of underlying soils, surface or groundwater;
- n) the development has no adverse impact on Flood Risk on or off site and aims to reduce risk where possible;
- o) there is no adverse impact on health;
- p) there are no significant adverse effects resulting from cumulative impact of any proposed waste management development upon amenity, the economy, the natural and the built environment either in relation to the collective effect of different impacts of an individual proposal, or in relation to the effects of a number of waste developments occurring concurrently or successively;



## 7 Policies continued

Contents Page ←

<b>1</b> ←	<b>2</b> ←	<b>3</b> ←	<b>4</b> ←
<b>5</b> ←	<b>6</b> ←	<b>7</b> ←	<b>8</b> →

<sup>16</sup>This requirement is an issue for all development and waste applications should provide details as to how they will meet these objectives

- q) there are job creation and social value benefits, including skills, training and apprenticeship opportunities<sup>16</sup>;  
r) the proposal is supported by a Circular Economy Statement.

**This policy helps meet strategic objectives SO4, SO5, SO6, SO7 and SO8**

**This policy contributes towards Spatial Principles C, E and F**

**7.40** *Policy 5* seeks to ensure that the construction and operation of waste facilities does not give rise to an unacceptable impact on health or harm the amenity of local residents or the environment. Amenity is defined as any element providing positive attributes to the local area and its residents and impacts can include such issues as, but not limited to, increased levels of local air pollution, increased noise disturbance, light impacts including increased light or reduced light or sunlight, reduced privacy, loss of outlook and reduced visual amenity. Applicants will need to demonstrate that appropriate measures and/or Best Available Techniques (BAT) (where applicable) have been taken to minimise any potential impacts from the proposed waste development to ensure the protection of local amenity and health. The specific requirements will vary from site to site, however issues to be addressed may include strict hours of operation, effective cladding on buildings to prevent noise pollution, and dust and odour suppression systems as appropriate. These issues are discussed in more detail below. *Policy 5* helps deliver a number of the *Strategic Objectives*, including *SO4* which seeks high standards of design, *SO5* which seeks to integrate social, environmental and economic considerations, *SO6* which seeks a low carbon economy, *SO7* which supports the use of sustainable forms of transport, and *SO8* which seeks to protect the natural environment, biodiversity, cultural and historic environment.

**7.41** London Plan policy SI8 promotes capacity increases at waste sites and where appropriate to maximise their use. In order to demonstrate that North London's land is being used to its highest potential, developers are required to provide evidence that the waste management capacity on a site has been optimised. This could be in reference to similar facilities operating to a high standard.

**7.42** Waste facilities can be separated into 'enclosed' facilities, where waste is processed inside a building and 'open' facilities, which largely deal with waste in the open air. Waste facilities are often seen as bad neighbours, due to problems associated with open air facilities. It is current best practice that the operations are carried out within a covered building enclosed on all vertical sides with access and egress points covered by fast acting doors which default close in order to minimise local public health and environmental impact. Such enclosed facilities are similar in appearance to modern industrial shed developments such as factories or logistics facilities. 'Open' facilities are unlikely to be suitable for North London as outlined in the *Section 2* of the Plan except in exceptional circumstances. There are types of waste development for specific waste streams or waste types that may not need to or should not be enclosed but any activity likely to cause dust should be carried out within a building or enclosure. Enclosing waste management facilities not only results in less dust and particulate pollution but will also reduce the risk of pollution caused from other amenity issues such as noise, pests and odour. Noise, vibration, dust, litter, vermin, odours, air and water-borne contaminants, other emissions and their potential health impacts have been a major concern raised through public consultation. However, well sited, and well managed facilities should not cause harm or disturbance. Details of controls for emissions (including bio aerosols) from the site need to be supplied with the application. Planning conditions and *Section 106* agreements will be used to secure measures to address any issues where necessary and where control is not already exercised through other consent regimes (i.e. the requirement for environmental permits, which is assessed by the Environment Agency). Applicants will be expected to comply with Borough policies on contaminated land. The North London Boroughs require that any development can safely complement surrounding uses.

**7.43** The North London boroughs expect well controlled and well-designed waste facilities capable of fitting in with surrounding land uses and acting as good neighbours. Where development is proposed close to residential areas, in line



## 7 Policies continued

Contents Page ←

<b>1</b> ←	<b>2</b> ←	<b>3</b> ←	<b>4</b> ←
<b>5</b> ←	<b>6</b> ←	<b>7</b> ←	<b>8</b> →

- 17** Designing waste facilities – a guide to modern design in waste, Defra & CABE, 2008
- 18** This can be achieved through provision of wheel wash facilities etc where required and placing conditions of the applications to ensure all vehicles are covered

with *Strategic Objective 4* and the agent of change principle, the design must incorporate noise reduction measures as well as dust and odour suppression as necessary. It should be designed to minimise its impact on the local area and ensure it is compatible with existing surrounding land uses. When assessing planning applications for waste uses, in addition to *Policy 5*, the boroughs will also have regard to the criteria in Appendix B of the NPPW and relevant London Plan and Local Plan policies. Applicants are required to submit sufficient information to enable the waste planning authority within which the subject site falls to assess the potential impact of the development proposal on all interests of acknowledged importance. Applicants are encouraged to contact the relevant borough prior to submitting a planning application to discuss relevant matters. Where new waste development is being sited near existing waste sites, developers will be expected to consider potential cumulative impacts as well as also demonstrating any possible benefits of co-locating waste development (in line with Spatial Principle C). Good design is fundamental to the development of high quality waste infrastructure and, to deliver *Strategic Objective 4*, the North London Boroughs seek approaches that deliver high quality designs and safe and inclusive environments. The documents submitted in support of the planning application should set out how the development takes on board good practice such as the Defra/CABE guidance on designing waste facilities<sup>17</sup>. The supporting documents should set out how the siting and appearance complements the existing topography and vegetation. Materials and colouring need to be appropriate to the location. The development should be designed to be in keeping with the local area and include mechanisms for reducing highway deposits<sup>18</sup>, noise and other emissions where necessary.

**7.44** The supporting documents should set out how landscape proposals can be incorporated as an integral part of the overall development of the site and how the development contributes to the quality of the wider urban environment. The applicant will need to demonstrate that there will be no significant adverse effect on areas or features of landscape or nature conservation value. Where relevant, applications for waste management facilities and related development will be required to demonstrate that they conserve and, where appropriate, enhance heritage assets and their settings including consideration of non-designated archaeology where relevant in line with the NPPF.

**7.45** Where sites include, or are likely to have an impact on, the setting of a heritage asset both designated (Listed Buildings, Conservation Areas, Scheduled Ancient Monuments, Registered Historic Parks and Gardens and Battlefields) and undesignated, including archaeology, it should be demonstrated that the development will conserve the significance of the asset. Where the site has potential to include assets with archaeological interest, such as if it is in an archaeological area identified in a Borough Local Plan or may affect a site recorded on the Greater London Historic Environment Record, an appropriate desk based assessment and, where necessary, a field evaluation, is required to accompany the planning application. Where such an assessment and evaluation confirms significant archaeological interest then appropriate mitigation by design or investigation is also required.

**7.46** A large part of the Lee Valley Regional Park (1483 ha) falls within four of the North London Boroughs involved in the Plan; Waltham Forest, Haringey, Enfield and Hackney. New development should contribute to the protection, enhancement and development of the Regional Park as a world class visitor destination and the wider public enjoyment of its leisure, nature conservation, recreational and sporting resources. The Lee Valley is a significant resource for North London and developments should not have an adverse effect on the open space and character of the area, and should aim to contribute to its enhancement where appropriate.

**7.47** Waste and recyclables require transportation at various stages of their collection and management and so opportunities to employ more sustainable options such as rail and river should be fully considered. *Strategic Objective 7* supports the use of sustainable forms of transport and minimise the impacts of waste movements including on climate change. North London is characterised by heavy traffic on all principal roads. That is why developers need to prioritise non-road forms of transport if at all possible and to set out their assessment of sustainable transport options in a Transport Assessment detailing transport issues to be submitted with any planning applications for waste facilities



## 7 Policies continued

(see below). In North London there exists considerable potential for sustainable transport of waste as part of the waste management process. There are a number of railway lines and navigable waterways in North London including the Regents Canal and the Lee Navigation. It is existing practice to transport waste by train and pilot projects have taken place to transport waste by water. Developers are required to demonstrate that they have considered the potential to use water and rail to transport waste before reliance on transport of waste by road. Where the site lies adjacent to a wharf or waterway, capable of transporting waste, developers need to demonstrate that consideration has been given to the provision and/or enhancement of wharf facilities. This will be monitored through Monitoring Indicator IN5 (see [Section 8](#)). Waste transfer activities that do take advantage of rail and or boat transportation must also ensure that they design their site and meet the standards required by all waste management sites stated in this Plan.

**7.48** Applicants will need to submit a Transport Assessment in line with the relevant borough Local Plan policy and the London Plan. The Transport for London Best Practice Guide contains advice on preparing Transport Assessments when they are required to be submitted with planning applications for major developments in London. Consideration should be given to access arrangements, safety and health hazards for other road users, the capacity of local and strategic road networks, impacts on existing highway conditions in terms of traffic congestion and parking, on-site vehicle manoeuvring, parking and loading/unloading areas, and queuing of vehicles. The Assessment should include a traffic management plan establishing the times of access for vehicles to minimise disruption on the local road network during peak hours, and setting out specific routes to ensure that vehicles are accessing the site via roads considered suitable by the Highways Authority and, where possible, avoid overlooking of the site access by residential properties. The Assessment should cover the types of vehicles to be used, including opportunities to use ultra-low and zero emission vehicles, alternatives to vehicles powered by the internal combustion engine, and the provision of any infrastructure at future or expanded waste sites to accommodate this. The statement should also cover emission standards and fuel types in line with national and regional air quality standards.

**7.49** The development of Servicing and Delivery Plans and Construction Logistic Plans (CLP) will be encouraged for all waste developments. Such Plans ensure that developments provide for safe, efficient and legal delivery and collection, construction and servicing including minimising the risk of collision with vulnerable road users such as cyclists and pedestrians. Consideration should be given to the use of Direct Vision Lorries for all waste vehicles in line with the Mayor's Vision Zero Action Plan, and the use of freight operators who can demonstrate their commitment to TfL's Freight Operator Recognition Scheme (FORS) or similar. Developers need to demonstrate that they can operate servicing and deliveries in the most efficient way that makes best use of transport movements that are made.

**7.50** Sustainable design, construction and operation of waste management development will be assessed against relevant Development Plan policies. In line with [Strategic Objective 6](#), consideration should be given to how the development contributes to the mitigation of and adaption to climate change, promotes energy and resource efficiency during construction and operation with the aim of developments being carbon neutral, the layout and orientation of the site and the energy and materials to be used. Developments should achieve the highest possible standard under an approved sustainability metric such as BREEAM or CEEQUAL in line with the relevant borough's policies. Information supplied should enable the borough in question to assess the proposal against relevant planning policies by clearly setting out how the application complies with sustainable design and construction policies and guidance including measurable outputs where appropriate. Where appropriate, production of a site waste management plan should be provided prior to the commencement of construction of the development.

**7.51** Criteria 5I seeks to protect and enhance local biodiversity. Development proposals will be assessed against this policy as well as other relevant principles and policies set out in the NPPF and Borough Local Plans. Development that would have an adverse effect on any area designated under the Habitats Directive will not be permitted. Assessments undertaken for the Plan have identified sites of European Community importance within and nearby the Plan area. Sites





## 7 Policies continued

at least partially within the Plan boundary are the Lee Valley Special Protection Area (SPA) and RAMSAR site and part of Epping Forest Special Area for Conservation (SAC). Additional sites at least partially within 10 km of the Plan area boundary are Wormley-Hoddesdon Park Woods SAC and Wimbledon Common SAC<sup>3</sup>. Developers need to be able to demonstrate that their proposals will not have an adverse effect on the integrity of any European site. In addition there are six Sites of Special Scientific Interest and 20 Local Nature Reserves as well as sites of importance to nature conservation (SINC). Developers should take note of existing Biodiversity Action Plans, protect existing features and promote enhancement for example through the use of green walls where acoustic barriers are required. Where a development site is adjacent to a river the Environment Agency has advised that a setback of a minimum of 8 metres from the top of the bank should be incorporated into any redevelopment proposals. Consistent with this advice, setting back waste management development (not including wharf development) from watercourses and providing an undeveloped buffer zone free from built structures will be important for maintaining access to the river; to allow the landowner access for routine maintenance activities and for the Environment Agency to carry out Flood Defence duties. Maintaining a sufficient wildlife and riverside corridor is also important for minimising the potential adverse impacts to the water quality and riverine habitats. This will provide opportunities for flood risk management in line with the Environment Agency Catchment Flood Management Plans. Opportunities for river restoration through the development of sites should also be encouraged to ensure compliance with requirements under the Water Framework Directive and the Thames River Basin Management Plan.

**7.52** There are a number of groundwater source protection zones in North London to protect drinking water supplies and prevent contamination of aquifers. Source protection zone 1 boundaries are defined in the immediate area of boreholes and other abstraction points. Waste facilities may be permitted in source protection zone 1 provided that any liquid waste they may contain or generate or any pollutants they might leach, especially if hazardous, do not pose an unacceptable risk to groundwater. A groundwater risk assessment will be required. Soil quality will need to be protected from potential adverse impact by certain operations, such as open windrow composting. The following waste facilities are considered lower risk and are more likely to be acceptable:

- Energy from Waste ;
- In-Vessel Composting activities;
- Mechanical Biological Treatment;
- Materials Recycling Facility (dry wastes only), and;
- Waste Electrical and Electronic Equipment (WEEE) sites that exclude potentially polluting wastes.

**7.53** Higher risk waste uses are less likely to be acceptable in source protection zone 1. Early liaison with the Environment Agency is encouraged.

**7.54** Source protection zone 2 covers a wider area around an abstraction point. Where developments are proposed in source protection zone 2, a risk assessment will be required and any waste operation apart from landfill may be considered. Where sites are in source protection zones, developers are encouraged to engage in early discussions with the Environment Agency.

**7.55** The North London Strategic Flood Risk Assessment (SFRA) and individual borough 'Level 2' SFRA's have demonstrated the current risks from flooding from all sources of flood risk across North London and site specific flooding assessments have been undertaken on Priority Areas in schedules 2 and 3. Where a site is near or adjacent to areas of flood risk, the development is expected to contribute through design to a reduction in flood risk, making as much use as possible of natural flood management techniques, and be appropriately flood resistant and resilient in line with the NPPF and NPPG. Development proposals will be required to assess the impact of climate change using the latest published climate change allowances, mitigate to the appropriate future flooding scenario using these allowances.



## 7 Policies continued

A sequential approach to the layout of the site should be taken aiming to locate development in the parts of the site at lowest risk of flooding from any source. Waste facilities are often characterised by large areas of hardstanding for vehicles and large roof areas. Development proposals will be required to show that flood risk would not be increased as part of the scheme and, where possible, will be reduced overall through the use of Sustainable Drainage Systems (SuDS) and other techniques. Any proposed development should be reviewed by the Environment Agency at an early stage to discuss the reduction of flood risk on the site.

**7.56** Developers of waste facilities will need to fully identify the health implications of the development and plan the most appropriate scheme to protect the surrounding uses and community. Any proposed waste development which is required to have an Environmental Impact Assessment will also require a Health Impact Assessment.

**7.57** Paragraph 5 of the National Planning Policy for Waste (NPPW) requires consideration be given to: *“The cumulative effect of existing and proposed waste disposal facilities on the well-being of the local community, including any significant adverse impacts on environmental quality, social cohesion and inclusion or economic potential”*.

**7.58** Cumulative impacts relate to the way in which different impacts can affect a particular environmental resource or location incrementally, for example, combined noise, dust and traffic emissions on a dwelling from a new road scheme. In essence, cumulative impacts are those which result from incremental changes caused by other past, present or reasonable foreseeable actions together with the proposed development. Therefore, the potential impacts of the proposed development cannot be considered in isolation but must be considered in addition to impacts already arising from existing or planned development.

**7.59** In determining an application for a new waste facility, account will normally be taken of the potential cumulative impact of waste management and other development within the locality and in particular the area’s capacity to absorb that change. Factors to be taken into account will include; the nature of the waste and the process involved; the direction of the prevailing wind; the amount of enclosure for the processes; use of odour neutralisation and minimisation; measures for dust control; the number of persons affected by the development and its duration; the effects on amenity that pollution would cause; local topography providing natural screening; the extent of noise and vibration generated by the operations; the proposed hours of working; and the impact of flood-lighting. In some instances, the combined impact of development over a sustained period of time may be sufficient to warrant refusal of planning permission. However it is acknowledged that cumulative impacts can have positive impacts through synergies with other local waste uses and businesses in the area. Such synergies may lead to fewer road miles for waste as well as the potential development of green industry hubs attracting more highly skilled and technical jobs. Proposals should seek to make a positive contribution to improving issues of deprivation and inequality within local communities. Where an area has historically hosted significant waste infrastructure and is moving towards regeneration initiatives to improve its economic and investment potential, the cumulative impact on these regeneration activities should be considered when waste development is proposed, especially where the benefits of co-location and economies of scale are outweighed by a resultant reduction in land values, employment opportunities and regeneration potential. In these circumstances where development takes place, opportunities to address inequalities should be taken up in order to promote a better spatial distribution of facilities and avoid undue concentration of waste uses.

**7.60** As stated throughout this document applications will be assessed against the full suite of relevant national, London Plan and Local Plan policies and guidance. However, given the status of the NLWP as a multi-Borough DPD which will form part of the Local Plan of each of the seven Boroughs, *Policy 5* is a valuable signpost to impacts that will be considered in the determination of applications and will help deliver *Strategic Objective 5* which seeks to ensure the delivery of sustainable waste development within the Plan area through the integration of social, environmental and economic considerations.





## 7 Policies continued

Contents Page ←

1 ← 2 ← 3 ← 4 ←  
5 ← 6 ← 7 ← 8 →

19 London Heat Map – [www.londonheatmap.org.uk](http://www.londonheatmap.org.uk)

**7.61** As part of the application, and in line with policies in the borough local plan, developers should give details of the jobs created as a result of the new development, the level of skills required and the availability of training and apprenticeship opportunities. Developers should seek to meet the aspirations of borough economic and employment strategies and make a positive contribution to the local economy.

**7.62** As part of the Circular London programme, LWARB published a Circular Economy Route Map in June 2017. The Route Map recommends actions for a wide range of stakeholders, including London's higher education, digital and community sectors as well as London's businesses, social enterprises and its finance sector. Developers should submit a Circular Economy Statement in line with the London Plan and guidance issued by the Mayor.

### Policy 6: Energy Recovery and Decentralised Energy

Where waste cannot be managed at a higher level in the waste hierarchy waste developments are required to generate energy, recover excess heat and provide a supply to networks including decentralised energy networks unless it is not technically feasible or economically viable to do so. Developers must demonstrate how they meet these requirements as part of a submitted Energy Statement. Where there is no available decentralised energy network and no network is planned within range of the development, as a minimum requirement the proposal should recover energy through electricity production and be designed to enable it to deliver heat and/or energy and connect to a Decentralised Energy Network in the future.

**This policy helps meet strategic objectives SO1 and SO6**

**This policy contributes towards Spatial Principle D**

**7.63** Tackling climate change is a key Government priority for the planning system and a critical new driver for waste management. The purpose of this policy is to ensure that applications for waste management facilities incorporate opportunities for sustainable energy recovery and combined heat and power (CHP) where feasible and practicable. The policy helps deliver *Strategic Objective 6* to provide opportunities for North London to contribute to the development of a low carbon economy and decentralised energy. The policy complements more detailed policies in borough Local Plans on financial contributions relating to feasibility, sustainable design, CHP and development of heat networks, against which applications will also be considered.

**7.64** The NPPW and the London Plan both recognise the benefits to be gained from any energy from waste facility to capture both heat and power, and encourage all developments of this kind to achieve that end.

**7.65** National policy for renewable energy says that Local Development Documents, such as the NLWP, should contain policies that promote and encourage, rather than restrict, the development of renewable energy resources. The London Plan includes minimum performance for technologies for generating energy from London's waste, known as the carbon intensity floor. This has been set at 400 grams of CO<sub>2</sub> eq generated per kilowatt hour (kwh) of electricity generated.

**7.66** The GLA has committed to working with London Boroughs and partners in the private sector to develop opportunities by providing assistance for commercialisation of large decentralised energy projects. Opportunities for district heating were identified across London as part of the Decentralised Energy Master Planning programme led by the GLA in 2008-2010<sup>19</sup>. The programme initially focused on identifying opportunities for district heating networks through heat mapping and energy masterplanning with the London Boroughs.



## 7 Policies continued

**7.67** Work is already underway to progress the delivery of a decentralised network in the Lee Valley known as Meridian Water. Meridian Water will capture affordable low carbon heat from waste to energy facilities and combined heat and power plants, supplying it to buildings and industry across the Lee Valley. Meridian Water is requesting hot water to be supplied for the energy from waste facility (EfW) at Edmonton EcoPark. However, over time, the network will connect additional heat sources, including other waste developments, elsewhere in the Lee Valley. Any future development, including the current plan for Meridian Water should ensure that the openness and permanence of the Green Belt is maintained in accordance with London Plan Policy G2.

**7.68** The Boroughs will monitor the success of this policy through Monitoring Indicator IN8 which is the number of new CHP facilities serving district heat networks in which the principal fuel source is residual waste or recovered waste fuel.

### **Policy 7: Waste Water Treatment Works and Sewage Plant**

Proposals for the provision of new facilities for the management, treatment and disposal of wastewater and sewage sludge will be permitted, provided that:

- it is demonstrated that there is an identified need for such a facility within the North London Waste Plan area, which cannot be met through existing waste facilities; and
- the proposals meet the other policies of this North London Waste Plan together with all other relevant policies of the appropriate borough's Development Plan.

**This policy helps meet strategic objectives SO1, SO2 and SO5**

**This policy contributes towards Spatial Principles A and B**

**7.69** Waste Water Treatment Works in North London are operated by Thames Water, with the main facility being Deephams Sewage Treatment Works (STW), which is the ninth largest in England. Works to Deephams STW to provide sufficient capacity to meet Thames Water's projections of future requirements into the next decade were largely constructed by March 2017 and completed during 2018/2019. The upgrade increased capacity from a Population Equivalent (PE) of 891,000 (as at 2011) to 989,000 PE. At the time the upgrade was designed (in line with population predictions at the time) it was envisaged the upgrade will accommodate population growth up until at least 2031. However, treatment capacity will be reviewed in future AMP periods to ensure ongoing capacity in relation to changing population growth predictions.

**7.70** The Environment Agency has issued a significantly tighter environmental permit that came into force in March 2017 and required Thames Water to make improvements to the quality of the discharged effluent. The need for an effluent upgrade to Deephams STW is highlighted in the National Planning Statement on Waste Water, and planning permission for this work was granted by Enfield Council in 2015. The site is to be retained for waste water use and Thames Water anticipates that the approved recent upgrade to Deephams STW will provide sufficient effluent treatment capacity to meet their needs into the next decade.

**7.71** The boroughs will work with Thames Water and the Environment Agency to ensure that adequate and appropriate waste water treatment infrastructure is provided to meet environmental standards and planned demand. In September 2014 the Government approved plans to build the Thames Tideway Tunnel – a 25km conduit flowing beneath the Thames which would provide collection, storage and transfer capacity for waste water and rainwater discharge from a significant part of Central London. Construction began in 2018 with completion scheduled for 2023. Once completed the new tunnel will be connected to the Lee Tunnel which will transfer sewage to the expanded Beckton Sewage Treatment complex. The proposal has indirect implications for the Plan area in that it will benefit from the additional capacity and this will relieve pressure for further expansion of local Waste Water Treatment Works.



## 7 Policies continued

**7.72** Any other new waste water and sewage treatment plants, extensions to existing works, or facilities for the co-disposal of sewage with other wastes will be supported where the location minimises any adverse environmental or other impact that the development would be likely to give rise to, and the suitability of the site can be justified in accordance with this Plan. The Plan has a supporting role to identify suitable locations for additional infrastructure.

**7.73** The Boroughs will monitor the success of this policy through Monitoring Indicator IN9.

### Policy 8: Inert Waste

Inert waste should be managed as far up the waste hierarchy as possible, including on-site recycling and reuse of such material.

Proposals for development using inert waste will be permitted where the proposal is for beneficial use, including but not limited to:

- Restoring former mineral working sites; or
- Facilitating an improvement in the quality of land; or
- Facilitating the establishment of an appropriate use in line with other policies in the Local Plan; or
- Improving land damaged or degraded as a result of existing uses and where no other satisfactory means exist to secure the necessary improvement.

All proposals using inert waste should:

- Incorporate finished levels that are compatible with the surrounding landscape. The finished levels should be the minimum required to ensure satisfactory restoration of the land for an agreed after-use; and
- Include proposals for high quality restoration and aftercare of the site, taking account of the opportunities for enhancing the overall quality of the environment and the wider benefits that the site may offer, including biodiversity enhancement, geological conservation and increased public accessibility.

Proposals for inert waste disposal to land will not be permitted if it can be demonstrated that the waste can be managed through recovery operations.

**This policy helps meet strategic objectives SO1, SO2 and SO3**

**This policy contributes towards Spatial Principles B**

**7.74** Construction, demolition and excavation waste is largely made up of inert construction waste, such as bricks and hardcore which can be used in site restoration and land reclamation projects.

**7.75** Recycling and reuse of inert waste applications for all types of development should demonstrate that viable opportunities to minimise construction and demolition waste disposal will be taken, making use of existing industry codes of practice and protocols, site waste management plans and relevant permits and exemptions issued by the Environment Agency.

**7.76** Inert waste materials can be an important resource and should be used for beneficial purposes, such as the restoration of mineral sites and in engineering works, or at other 'exempt sites' rather than disposed of at inert landfill sites. A definition of 'beneficial uses' can be found in the London Plan. Increased use of recycled and secondary aggregates can reduce the need and demand for primary aggregates extraction. Site operators will need to conform to the 'Aggregates from inert waste Quality Protocol' document to achieve 'end of waste' status. If this cannot be achieved and/or the



## 7 Policies continued

operator cannot prove compliance with the protocol, then the material will not have achieved 'end of waste' status and will still be considered a waste and subject to controlled waste legislation. There is no 'end of waste' criteria for soil so this will always be viewed as a waste once it has become a controlled waste outside of the Definition of Waste Code of Practice.

**7.77** Inert waste will continue to be deposited to land where it is reused for beneficial purposes, including within engineering schemes, for the restoration of mineral workings, and for agricultural improvement. Recycling and recovery are the preferred methods of management and inert waste should only be disposed of to land as a last resort, consistent with the waste hierarchy (see *Strategic Objective 1*).

**7.78** Proposals on unallocated sites for the recycling of inert waste will be permitted where it can be demonstrated that there is a market need, consistent with the principle of net self-sufficiency.

**7.79** There should be a clear benefit or benefits from the proposed development. This should be a benefit to the site itself, for example, the use of residual inert material associated with the restoration of an active or dormant mineral working, the restoration of a former mineral working to agriculture or an engineering operation for the provision of a new leisure facility. However, given the likely disturbance to local communities and the local environment, for example, due to the movement of HGVs, there should be benefits for the wider area, for example, through environmental improvement or the creation of new public rights of way.



Technology inside an Energy Recovery Facility





# 8 Monitoring and Implementation





## 8 Monitoring and Implementation

### Monitoring the Plan

**8.1** The Planning and Compulsory Purchase Act (2004) requires planning authorities to monitor and report annually on whether the Aims and Objectives of all local plans (whether prepared individually or in conjunction with other authorities) are being achieved (paragraph 35). The NPPW identifies the need to monitor and report on the take-up of sites in Priority Areas; changes in the available waste management capacity as a result of closures and new permissions; and the quantities of waste being created locally and how much is being managed at different levels in the waste hierarchy i.e. recycling/composting, recovery, and disposal.

**8.2** Monitoring is also required to check on whether the intending policy outcomes of the NLWP are being delivered and whether the identified capacity gaps are being met through the Priority Areas listed in *Policy 2* Schedules 2 and 3. Monitoring will also ensure that sufficient identified land remains available for new facilities during the plan period which is also likely to see intense competition for land for other uses especially housing. The results of monitoring will also play an important role in informing Development Management decisions when authorities determine planning applications for new waste facilities.

**8.3** Responsibility for monitoring lies with the individual boroughs. However, the boroughs have agreed to monitor the Plan jointly through a lead borough agreement. Data will be collated and included in a joint NLWP Monitoring Report which will be produced annually.

**8.4** To supplement the boroughs' annual monitoring, it will be important for the GLA to monitor London Plan waste Policies and gather data in partnership with the boroughs on waste arisings, waste management capacity, both within London and landfill outside of London.

### Proposed Monitoring Framework

**8.5** The aim of monitoring is to check whether the policy framework in the NLWP is working as intended. The proposed monitoring indicators reflect a number of National Indicators and also the statutory and non-statutory performance targets including those set by the EU, the NPPW and the London Plan. The list of indicators is not intended to be exhaustive and is intentionally focused on parameters where it is possible to evaluate the effect of the NLWP. For example, an indicator reporting on the number of times air quality thresholds were exceeded is of little use if the contribution of waste management facilities and transport of waste cannot be differentiated from those of other activities.

**8.6** *Table 14* sets out the monitoring indicators proposed for each policy in the NLWP and identifies targets where appropriate. In some cases it will only be necessary to monitor (i.e. count the number of instances of) what has happened in the preceding year. In line with statutory requirements, the North London boroughs will review the plan every five years. If any targets are not being met the boroughs will assess where changes can and should be made.



## 8 Monitoring and Implementation continued

Table 14: NLWP Monitoring Indicators

	Indicator	Target(s)	What it Monitors	Outcome(s) Sought
IN1	Waste arisings ( <i>Table 6</i> ) by waste stream and management route	Waste arisings and management in line with forecasts in <i>Table 6</i> (Baseline <i>Table 3</i> )	Strategic Aim (capacity supply and self-sufficiency) Strategic Aim (move waste up Waste Hierarchy) SO1 (resource efficiency) SO3 (net self-sufficiency) Meeting Future Requirements as specified in the NLWP % waste diverted and % landfilled	To check that the NLWP is planning for the right amount of waste
IN2	Waste management capacity ( <i>Table 8</i> ) by waste stream and management route, including existing capacity, new capacity, loss of capacity, compensatory capacity and capacity gaps	Capacity to meet net self-sufficiency targets in <i>Tables 6</i> and <i>8</i> Zero loss of capacity Replacement, within North London Replacement capacity for Brent Cross Cricklewood provided within Barnet	Strategic Aim (capacity supply and self-sufficiency) Strategic Aim (move waste up Waste Hierarchy) SO1 (resource efficiency) SO3 (net self-sufficiency) Meeting Future Requirements as specified in the NLWP <i>Policy 2</i> : Priority Areas for New Waste Management Facilities <i>Policy 3</i> : Windfall Sites <i>Policy 4</i> : Reuse and Recycling Centres <i>Policy 7</i> : Waste Water Treatment Works and Sewage Plant <i>Policy 8</i> : Control of Inert Waste	To check that capacity is increasing to meet net self-sufficiency targets Ensure that capacity is replaced locally unless net self-sufficiency has been met
IN3	Location of new waste facilities and compensatory capacity	Land within Schedules 1, 2, 3	SO2 (capacity provision) <i>Policy 1</i> : Existing Waste Management Sites <i>Policy 2</i> : Priority Areas for New Waste Management Facilities <i>Policy 3</i> : Windfall Sites	To check that sites in Priority Areas are being taken up as anticipated To monitor if land within Schedules 1, 2 and 3 is not available or suitable for new waste facilities



## 8 Monitoring and Implementation continued

Table 14: NLWP Monitoring Indicators continued

	Indicator	Target(s)	What it Monitors	Outcome(s) Sought
IN4	Sites in Schedule 1 and Priority Areas in Schedules 2 and 3 lost to other non-industrial uses through a major regeneration scheme or designated for non-industrial uses in a review of the London Plan or Local Plan	Less than 25% of land lost  If 50% of land is lost this will trigger review of plan	<i>Policy 2:</i> Priority Areas for New Waste Management Facilities	To check that identified land is sufficient to deliver the plan's aims  To ensure sufficient existing capacity remains for managing the levels of waste expected across North London over the plan period as set out in <i>Table 8</i>
IN5	The number of sites consented that offer non-road transport options, the number of those sites where such options have been implemented and the total tonnage transported through non-road options (where known)	Facilities where non-road forms of transport are used to move waste and recycling	SO5 (sustainability) SO7 (sustainable transport) Spatial Principle F (sustainable transport)	Reduce impact on climate change  Improve amenity
IN6	Enforcement action taken against waste sites by the local authority and/or Environment Agency on breach of planning conditions or environmental permit	Zero	SO5 (sustainability) SO8 (protect the environment) Spatial Principles (Reduce impact on amenity) <i>Policy 5:</i> Assessment Criteria for Waste Management Facilities and Related Development	To ensure sites do not cause harm to the environment or local communities
IN7	Amount of waste imported and exported by waste stream and management route	Exported waste to landfill in line with <i>Table 6</i> of the NLWP  Reduction in waste exports	Net self-sufficiency  Changes to imports and exports	Waste exports are in line with those estimated in the NLWP and through the duty to co-operate
IN8	Number of new CHP facilities serving district heat networks in which the principal fuel source is residual waste or recovered waste fuel	Monitor only	Strategic Aim (green London)	Monitor only
IN9	Sufficient infrastructure in place for management of waste water	Monitor only – information to be obtained from Thames Water	Strategic Aim (capacity supply and self-sufficiency) SO5 (sustainability)	To ensure that Thames Water have sufficient capacity to management the levels of waste water generated in North London over the plan period





## 8 Monitoring and Implementation continued

### Implementing the Plan

**8.7** Development and adoption of the Plan must be followed by actions by a range of agencies and other organisations to ensure that its Aims and Objectives are met. The section summarises proposals for how these outcomes will be delivered and who will be responsible for them.

**8.8** Implementation has four components – infrastructure delivery; application of the policies to planning proposals for waste facilities; ongoing regulation and monitoring of the local waste management sector; and achieving performance levels – each of which involves different actors. *Table 15* summarises the organisations involved in each component.

*Table 15: Roles and Responsibilities Involved in Implementing the Plan*

Organisation	Role	Responsibilities
Local planning authorities (including London Legacy Development Corporation)	Apply Plan policies	Assessing suitability of applications against Plan policies and priorities Deliver the strategic objectives and policies of the NLWP alongside wider development and regeneration objectives
	Regulate/monitor	Inspect operating waste sites periodically Appoint a lead borough to monitor the plan and carry out the duty to co-operate when required Publish annual monitoring reports in the NLWP
	Performance delivery	Support/promote waste reduction initiatives through the planning system
Borough waste collection authorities	Infrastructure delivery	Bring forward new/replacement waste sites for recycling/composting LACW
	Performance delivery	Implement waste collection activities to deliver desired performance levels as appropriate Support/promote waste reduction initiatives
North London Waste Authority (NLWA)	Infrastructure delivery	Delivery of replacement Edmonton ERF plant
	Infrastructure delivery	Delivery of other facilities enabling achievement of desired performance levels
	Performance delivery	Prioritising infrastructure delivery that moves waste up the Waste Hierarchy Support/promote/deliver waste reduction initiatives
Landowners	Infrastructure delivery	Propose new waste sites in line with NLWP policies that deliver capacity requirements
Waste industry	Infrastructure delivery	Propose new waste sites and deliver new waste facilities in line with NLWP policies that deliver capacity requirements



## 8 Monitoring and Implementation continued

Table 15: Roles and Responsibilities Involved in Implementing the Plan continued

Organisation	Role	Responsibilities
Environment Agency	Regulate/monitor	Advise on planning applications according to the nature of the proposal Assess applications for Environmental Permits, issue licences where the proposal meets the necessary standards Inspect operating waste sites periodically Collect and publish information about waste movements for use in Plan monitoring Monitor water quality
	Performance delivery	Promote waste reduction initiatives
Health & Safety Executive	Regulate	Advise on planning applications according to the nature of the proposal Monitor
Other statutory bodies (eg. Natural England)	Regulate/monitor	Advise on planning applications according to the nature of the proposal Monitor protected sites such as SSSI
Greater London Authority	Performance delivery	Promote waste reduction initiatives Promote carbon reduction initiatives
	Apply Plan policies	Assessing suitability of applications against London Plan policies and priorities Regional coordination of waste planning
London Waste and Recycling Board	Infrastructure delivery	Support to new waste infrastructure
	Performance delivery	Support to waste collection authorities to deliver desired performance levels Support/promote waste reduction initiatives

**8.9** New commercial infrastructure required during the plan period will be funded by private funding through sources that cannot be identified at this time. In addition, there may be other sources of funding available such as public sector borrowing. Facilities required for the management of LACW will be funded by NLWA. The waste industry has been invited to take part in the development of the Plan through involvement in the various consultation processes and calls for them to propose suitable sites for waste management use. The NLWP identifies infrastructure priorities for the next 15 years and this will help to provide the industry with greater certainty about waste management priorities in the North London Boroughs that can inform future investment decisions.

**8.10** Table 16 sets out how policies in the NLWP will be implemented. Who will be involved in each action and which of the Strategic Objectives are addressed as a result.



## 8 Monitoring and Implementation continued

Table 16: How the NLWP Policies will be Implemented

Mechanism	Stakeholders Involved	Objectives Implemented
<i>Policy 1: Existing Waste Management Sites</i>		
Planning permission for the expansion or intensification of operations at existing waste facilities  Refusal of planning permission for non-waste use on existing waste sites unless capacity is re-provided  Identifying compensatory provision when it is proposed to redevelop existing waste management facilities for non-waste uses	Local planning authorities/ Landowner/ developers/NLWA	SO2, SO3
<i>Policy 2 Priority Areas for New Waste Management Facilities</i>		
Planning permission and subsequent development	Landowners and developers/waste management companies/NLWA/local planning authorities/Environment Agency and other statutory bodies	SO1, SO2, SO3, SO5
<i>Policy 3: Windfall Sites</i>		
Planning permission and subsequent development	Landowners and developers/waste management companies/NLWA/local planning authorities/Environment Agency and other statutory bodies	SO2, SO3
<i>Policy 4: Re-use &amp; Recycling Centres</i>		
Planning permission and subsequent development	Landowners and developers/waste management companies/NLWA/local planning authorities/Environment Agency and other statutory bodies	SO1, SO2, SO3
<i>Policy 5: Assessment Criteria for Waste Management Facilities and Related Development</i>		
Planning permission and subsequent development	Local planning authorities/Environment Agency and other statutory bodies	SO4, SO5, SO7, SO8
<i>Policy 6: Energy Recovery and Decentralised Energy</i>		
Planning permission and subsequent development	Landowners and developers/waste management companies/local planning authorities/NLWA/Environment Agency and other statutory bodies	SO1, SO6
<i>Policy 7: Waste Water Treatment Works and Sewage Plant</i>		
Planning permission and subsequent development	Thames Water/Environment Agency and other statutory bodies/local planning authorities	SO2, SO4, SO5, SO8
<i>Policy 8: Inert Waste</i>		
Planning permission and subsequent development	Landowners and developers/waste management companies/local planning authorities// Environment Agency and other statutory bodies	SO1, SO2, SO3, SO5, SO8



<b>1</b> ←	<b>2</b> ←	<b>3</b> ←	<b>4</b> ←
<b>5</b> ←	<b>6</b> ←	<b>7</b> ←	<b>8</b> ←

# Appendix I



# Appendix I

20 ♦ These sites will be redeveloped under the planning permission for the regeneration of Brent Cross Cricklewood (Barnet planning application reference F/04687/13). The Hendon Rail Transfer Station (BAR4) will be replaced with a new facility to meet the NLWA's requirements. Planning permission for the new sites at Geron Way was granted by Barnet Council Planning Committee in September 2018. The existing commercial facilities at BAR6 and BAR7 fall within the land required to deliver the early Southern phase of the BXC regeneration which is expected to commence in the near term; replacement capacity for these sites will be sought in accordance with the planning permission for

Brent Cross Cricklewood. The BAR3 site is identified for redevelopment in Phase 4 of the BXC regeneration and is currently not anticipated to be redeveloped until after 2026. It is planned that capacity at the waste facilities of BAR4, BAR6 and BAR7 and part of the capacity of BAR3 will be replaced by the new Waste Transfer Station (WTS) delivered as part of the Brent Cross Cricklewood Regeneration. The balance of the replacement capacity for BAR3 will need to be identified prior to its redevelopment and the London Borough of Barnet will seek to provide replacement capacity within the borough with the Local Plan identifying potential sites.

## Schedule I: Existing Safeguarded Waste Sites in North London

Site ID	Site Name	Site Address	Waste Stream	Managed Waste	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
BAR1	Winters Haulage, Oakleigh Road South	British Rail Sidings, Oakleigh Road South, Southgate, London, N11 1HJ	C&I/CDE	X	10,495	38,503	40,409	35,379	0
BAR2	Scratchwood Quarry	London Gateway Service Area, M1 Motorway, Mill Hill, London, NW7 3HU	CDE	✓	52,835	71,046	99,060	102,527	131,505
BAR3♦ <sup>20</sup>	P B Donoghue, Claremont Road	3 Shannon Close, Claremont Road, Cricklewood, London, NW2 1RR	CDE	✓ (96%)	0	118,964	112,449	112,487	111,226
BAR4♦	W R G, Hendon Rail Transfer Station	Hendon Rail Transfer Station, Brent Terrace, Hendon, London, NW2 1LN	LACW	X	153,952	164,129	114,457	128,605	142,107
BAR5	Summers Lane Reuse and Recycling Centre	Civic Amenity & Waste Recycling Centre, Summers Lane, London, N12 0RF	LACW	X	15,612	16,361	17,206	10,584	18,237
BAR6♦	Mc Govern Brothers, Brent Terrace, Hendon	26-27 Brent Terrace, Claremont Industrial Estate, Hendon, London, NW2 1BG	C&I/CDE	X	78,488	76,609	78,855	106,206	102,373
BAR7♦	Cripps Skips Brent Terrace	Nightingale Works, Brent Terrace, Claremont Way Industrial Estate, London, NW2 1LR	C&I/CDE	X	9,726	7,719	8,807	9,408	8,910
BAR8	Apex Car Breakers, Mill Hill	Ellesmere Avenue, Mill Hill, London, NW7 3HB	C&I	✓	182	162	227	256	243
BAR9	Vacant (previously Savacase Ltd)	Railway Arches, Colindeep Lane, Hendon, London, NW9 6HD	C&I	N/A	0	0	0	0	0
BAR10	G B N Services Ltd, New Southgate	Land/Premises at Oakleigh Road South, Friern Barnet, London, N11 1HJ	CDE	✓ (72%)	14,596	29,938	29,456	31,274	10,746
BAR11	Upside Railway Yard	Upside Railway Yard, Brent Terrace, Cricklewood, London, NW2 1LN	CDE	X	0	0	0	0	234,930
CAMI	Regis Road Reuse and Recycling Centre	Regis Road, Kentish Town, London, NW5 3EW	LACW	X	–	2,535	5,409	5,595	5,119

# Appendix I

## continued

Schedule I: Existing Safeguarded Waste Sites in North London continued

Site ID	Site Name	Site Address	Waste Stream	Managed Waste	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
ENF1	Crews Hill Transfer Station	Kingswood Nursery, Theobalds Park Road, Crews Hill, Enfield, Middlesex, EN2 9BH	C&I	X	17,466	17,124	19,231	19,507	18,427
ENF2	Barrowell Green Recycling Centre	Barrowell Green, Winchmore Hill, London, N21 3AU	LACW	X	10,715	14,556	13,837	11,541	16,923
ENF3	Pressbay Motors Ltd, Motor Salvage Complex	Motor Salvage Complex, Mollison Avenue, Brimsdown, Enfield, Middlesex, EN3 7NJ	C&I	✓	63	63	26	29	37
ENF5	Jute Lane, Brimsdown	Greenwood House, Jute Lane, Brimsdown, Enfield, Middlesex, EN3 7PJ	LACW	✓ (76%)	16,115	11,732	12,659	10,125	15,410
ENF6	AMI Waste (Tuglord Enterprises)	17 Stacey Avenue, Edmonton, London, N18 3PP	C&I/CDE	X	16,855	27,043	28,566	23,004	21,974
ENF7	Vacant (previously Budds Skips)	The Market Compound, 2 Harbet Road, Edmonton, London, N18 2HQ	C&I/CDE	–	834	802	1,778	0	0
ENF8	Biffa Edmonton (AKA Greenstar Environmental)	Atlas at Aztec 406, 12 Ardra Road, Off Meridan Way, Enfield, London, N9 0BD	LACW/C&I	✓ (84%)	231,771	72,530	271,888	276,855	270,106
ENF9	Hunt Skips, Commercial Road, Edmonton	Rear of 160 Bridport Road, Commercial Road, Edmonton, London, N18 1SY	C&I/CDE	✓	9,935	–	20,359	–	8,719
ENF10	Rooke & Co Ltd, Edmonton	Montague Road Industrial Estate, 22-26 First Avenue, Edmonton, London, N18 3PH	C&I	✓	32,249	24,867	28,095	25,235	3,897
ENF11	Edmonton Bio Diesel Plant (Pure Fuels)	Unit A8 Hastingwood Trading Estate, Harbet Road, London, N18 3HT	C&I	✓	512	738	895	1,251	–
ENF12	Camden Plant	Camden Plant, Lower Hall Lane, Chingford	CDE	✓	236,950	232,590	241,900	216,334	206,806
ENF13	Personnel Hygiene Services Ltd, Princes Road, Upper Edmonton	10 Princes Road, Edmonton, London, N18 3PR	C&I	X	0	0	95	1,004	1,081
ENF14	Vacant (Formerly Lea Valley motors Ltd)	Second Avenue, Edmonton	C&I	N/A	0	0	0	0	0

# Appendix I

## continued

Schedule I: Existing Safeguarded Waste Sites in North London continued

Site ID	Site Name	Site Address	Waste Stream	Managed Waste	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
ENF15	A & A Skip Hire Limited	Yard 10-12 Hastingwood Trading Estate, Harbet Road, Edmonton, London, N18 3HR	C&I	✓ (89%)	0	0	9,391	16,277	10,696
ENF17	Albert Works	Albert Works, Kenninghall Road, Edmonton, London, N18 2PD	C&I	✓	193,308	224,020	233,225	211,424	–
ENF18	Edmonton Energy from Waste Facility	Edmonton Ecopark, Advent Way, Edmonton, London, N18 3AG	LACW	✓	546,402	526,829	560,685	550,408	597,134
	LondonEnergy Ltd Composting	Edmonton Ecopark, Advent Way, Edmonton, London, N18 3AG	LACW	✓	32,498	32,779	35,241	32,475	33,981
	LondonEnergy Bulk Waste Recycling Facility	Edmonton Ecopark, Advent Way, Edmonton, London, N18 3AG	LACW	X	192,907	190,333	168,121	157,227	198,389
	Ballast Phoenix Ltd	Edmonton Ecopark, Advent Way, Edmonton, London, N18 3AG	LACW	✓	58,255	106,341	112,419	109,114	101,189
ENF23	J O' Doherty Haulage, Nobel Road, Edmonton	Pegamoid Site, Nobel Road, Edmonton, London, N18 3BH	C&I	✓	85,103	69,124	64,897	77,305	88,636
ENF24	Oakwood Plant Ltd, Edmonton	Oakwood House, Nobel Road, Eley Industrial Estate, Edmonton, London, N18 3BH	C&I/CDE	✓	10,282	7,495	10,011	13,489	14,428
ENF25	Environcom Ltd (Edmonton Facility)	Unit 8a Towpath Road, Stonehill Business Park, London, N18 3QU	Hazardous (WEEE)	✓	2,447	1,327	9,194	11,400	67
ENF26	Powerday Plant Ltd, Jeffreys Road	Unit 2, Jeffrey's Road, Brimsdown, Enfield, Middlesex, EN3 7UA	C&I/CDE	✓	27,319	18,664	43,851	23,490	49,754
ENF30	Hunsdon Skip Hire (Previously L&M Skips and London & Metropolitan Recycling)	Unit 1, 1b Towpath Road, Stonehill Business Park, London, N18 3QX	C&I/CDE	✓	0	7,150	26,545	15,501	11,337
ENF31	Volker Highways Ltd	15 Edison Road, Brimsdown Industrial Estate, Enfield, EN3 7BY	C&I/CDE	✓	–	8,892	13,652	7,344	–

## Appendix I continued

Schedule I: Existing Safeguarded Waste Sites in North London continued

Site ID	Site Name	Site Address	Waste Stream	Managed Waste	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
ENF35	Redcorn (ELV)	22a & 24, Stacey Avenue, Montagu Industrial Estate, Enfield, N18 3PS	Hazardous (C&I)	✓	–	–	–	–	6,557
ENF37	GBN	Gibbs Road, Montagu Industrial Estate, London, N18 3PU	CDE	✓	–	–	–	–	–
HAC1	Millfields Waste Transfer & Recycling Facility	Millfields Recycling Facility, Millfields Road, Hackney, London, E5 0AR	LACW	X	18,202	13,935	14,173	16,785	16,725
HAC2	Downs Road Service Station	1A Downs Road, Clapton, London, E5 8QJ	C&I	✓	177	175	96	101	–
HAR3	Biffa Waste Services Ltd, Garman Road, Tottenham	81, Garman Road, Tottenham, London, N17 0UN	C&I	✓	28,851	30,355	34,690	33,704	37,454
HAR4	O'Donovan, Markfield Road,	100a Markfield Road, Tottenham, London, N15 4QF	C&I/CDE	✓ (50%)	6,316	10,099	11,143	7,035	14,693
HAR5	Redcorn Ltd, White Hart Lane, Tottenham	44 White Hart Lane, Tottenham, London, N17 8DP	C&I	✓	15,712	22,733	23,852	8,508	–
HAR6	Restore Community Projects	Unit 18, Ashley Road, Tottenham Hale, London, N17 9LJ	C&I	✓	24	103	185	278	98
HAR7	Redcorn Ltd	Brantwood Road, Tottenham, London, N17 0ED	C&I	✓	2,470	5,225	2,250	23,779	39,283
HAR8	O'Donovan, Tottenham	82 Markfield Road, Tottenham, London, N15 4QF	CDE	✓	5,079	27,330	31,460	25,674	123,308
HAR9	Park View Road Reuse and Recycling Centre	Civic Amenity Site, Park View Road, Tottenham, London, N17 9AY	LACW	X	3,706	2,409	6,326	5,499	5,745
HAR10	Western Road Re-use & Recycling Centre	Western Road, Haringey, N22 6UG	LACW	X	0	0	2,526	4,851	3,799
HAR11	Durnford Street Car Dismantlers & Breakers	6-40, Durnford Street, Tottenham, London, N15 5NQ	C&I	✓	0	0	0	432	288
ISLI	Hornsey Household Re-use & Recycling Centre and Transfer Station	Hornsey Street, Islington, London, N7 8HU	LACW	X	196,818	195,018	203,919	204,496	212,232
WAF1	Mercedes Parts Centre	21 Chingford Industrial Estate, Hall Lane, Chingford, London, E4 8DJ	C&I	✓	0	0	0	0	7



# Appendix I

## continued

Schedule I: Existing Safeguarded Waste Sites in North London continued

Site ID	Site Name	Site Address	Waste Stream	Managed Waste	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
WAF2	Kings Road Household Waste Recycling Centre	Civic Amenity Site, 48 Kings Road, Chingford, London, E4 7HR	LACW	X	1,213	881	2,178	2,400	2,853
WAF3	South Access Road Household Waste Recycling Centre	42a South Access Road, Walthamstow, London, E17 8BA	LACW	X	2,917	2,784	6,790	6,949	7,203
WAF5	Vacant (previously T J Autos (UK) Ltd)	17 Rigg Approach, Leyton, London, E10 7QN	C&I	✓	53	53	81	21	11
WAF8	Leyton Reuse & Recycling Centre	Gateway Road, Leyton, London, E10 5BY	LACW	X	2,164	2,255	2,564	3,003	2,589
WAF9	Vacant (previously BD & G Parts For Rover)	Roxwell Trading Park, Leyton	C&I	–	0	0	0	0	0
WAF10	Malbay Waste Disposal Ltd, Staffa Road, Leyton	5 Staffa Road, Leyton, London, E10 7PY	C&I/CDE	X	6,700	10,682	12,624	7,339	9,925
WAF12	Argall Metal Recycling	Unit 1, Staffa Road, E10 7PY	C&I	✓	0	21,537	31,603	30,378	0
WAF14	Tipmasters	15 Rigg Approach, London, Greater London, E10 7QN	C&I	X	0	0	586	2,847	3,622
WAF16	Whipps Cross Hospital Clinical Waste Treatment Facility	Whipps Cross Hospital, Whipps Cross Road, London, E11 1NR	C&I (clinical)	X	0	0	0	0	5



# **General Purposes Committee Annual Report 2021/22**

### **Chair's Introduction**

I am very pleased to present this General Purposes Committee Annual Report for 2021/22 to both the Committee and to full Council.

The report shows that the General Purposes Committee has undertaken its role effectively covering a wide range of topics and ensuring that appropriate governance and control arrangements are in place to protect the interests of the Council and the community in general.

I would like to thank all the members who served on the Committee during 2021/22. My thanks also go to BDO (external auditors) and to Council officers who have supported the work of the Committee and more specifically me in my role as Chair.

Councillor Mahym Bedekova  
Chair

## 1. Introduction

This report details the activity of the General Purposes Committee for the year 2021/22.

## 2. Proposal

Council is asked to note the report.

## 3. Terms of reference and membership

The purpose of the General Purposes Committee is to provide assurance to the Council on the adequacy of the risk management framework and the internal control environment. The committee receives the work plans and reports from the Head of internal audit, helping to ensure that efficient and effective assurance arrangements are in place, and on which the opinion on the level of governance, risk management and internal control can be derived. The General Purposes Committee also keep under review and make recommendations to the Council on the Constitution; Member development and member support issues and Electoral services updates, and polling district reviews.

The full terms of reference for the period that this report refers to are attached at appendix B.

During 2021/22, the membership of the Committee was as follows:

### **Councillors:**

Mahym Bedekova (Chair)

Tim Leaver (Vice Chair)

Claire Stewart

Ergin Erbil

Katherine Chibah

Lee David-Sanders

Joanne Laban

Edward Smith

Dino Lemonides

### **Independent Member:**

Peter Nwosu

## 4. General Purposes Committee

Work undertaken during 2021/22 supported the following key areas, the specific items considered at each committee meeting are shown at appendix A:

- Adequacy of the internal control environment of the Council Internal Audit Plan and Audit Charter.
- Governance Processes - Annual Governance Statement.
- Financial management - Annual statement of accounts.
- Risk Management - Risk Registers.

- Election arrangements for polling districts and Polling stations following the approval of the new ward boundaries
- Cyber Security

## **5. Internal Audit Service**

### **Draft Work Plan and Audit Charter**

In line with the Council's Internal Audit Charter which is based on the requirements of the Public Sector Internal Audit Standards (PSIAS), the Head of Internal Audit and Risk Management has a responsibility to regularly update the General Purposes Committee on the work of the Audit and Risk Management Service during the period 1 April 2021 to 31 January 2022 through periodic and annual reports.

The Internal Audit Plan for 2021/22 was submitted to and agreed by the General Purposes Committee on 4 March 2021.

The Head of Internal Audit and Risk Management, in collaboration with the internal Assurance Board, focuses limited audit resources at the highest priority Corporate and Schools' services

## **6. External Auditors**

The Council's external Auditors are currently BDO LLP. Representatives attend every meeting and contribute to governance processes within the Council and the development of committee members.

## **7. Statement of Accounts and Annual Governance Statement 2020/21**

A core General Purposes Committee role is to review the financial statements, external auditor's opinion and reports to members, and monitor management action in response to the issues raised by external audit. In 2021/22 the Committee held private meetings with BDO to gain assurances regarding this, with no officers present, this is in line with CIPFA good practice guide.

Over the last year, the Statement of Accounts has been a core discussion with robust challenge from the GPC members regarding the fact that the accounts have not been signed off for 2019-20 and 2020-21. The areas of challenge have included receiving progress updates from officer on challenges and the improvements made to the statement of accounts as well as reports on progress on the audit. In addition, the GPC have received reports from BDO regarding the audit progress and the sector challenges as a whole with resourcing levels. The Statement of Accounts for both years were submitted to the required deadline.

This remains a current issue as the GPC starts the 2022/23 programme of work and will continue to monitor progress.

## **8. Corporate Risk Registers**

The Committee received updates at every meeting on the Councils corporate risk register. The Committee also looked in detail at the Brexit Risk Register and the COVID 19 Risk Register.

The committee are able to bolster their understanding of the areas and suggest items for consideration for inclusion. This greater understanding provides reassurance that mitigation measures are in place to reduce risks.

## **10. Member Development**

Members received a report on the member induction programme to support newly elected, and re-elected members following the election in May 22. The comprehensive programme of support developed for members immediately following elections and ongoing programme of training throughout the year was well received and supported by the Committee.

As part of the Induction programme, following AGM and prior to any meetings of General Purposes, members of the committee will receive Audit & Risk training.

## **11. Electoral Services Update – Polling District and Polling Places review**

The statutory responsibility for reviewing UK Parliamentary polling districts and places rests with each relevant local authority in Great Britain for so much of any constituency as is situated in its area.

The responsibility to provide recommendations to Council on electoral arrangements in the borough relating to the designation of polling districts and polling places lies with the General Purposes Committee.

Following the approval of the Local Government Boundary Commission for England new ward boundaries and implementation for the May 22 election, a comprehensive review of polling districts and stations was required. Members were kept informed of progress throughout the year and fed views into the review at all stages before it went to Council for final approval.

## **13. Work programme 2022/23**

The General Purposes Committee work programme for 2022/23 will be confirmed at the first meeting.

### Summary of General Purposes Committee Work Programme 2021/22

Date of Meeting	Reports Considered
30 June 21	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• BDO update report 2019/20 &amp; 2020/21 statement of Accounts.</li> <li>• Internal Audit Annual Report 2020/21.</li> <li>• Schools Audit Annual report 2020/21.</li> <li>• 2020/21 Internal Audit Plan</li> <li>• Counter Fraud Service Annual Report 2020/21.</li> <li>• Counter Fraud Strategy &amp; 2021/22 Operational Plan</li> <li>• 2021/22 Risk Strategy &amp; Risk Operating Plan.</li> <li>• Risk Registers.</li> </ul>
4 August 21	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Statement of Accounts</li> <li>• Annual Governance Statement</li> <li>• BDO Audit update report 2019/20 &amp; 2020/21</li> <li>• Revised guidance on external auditors work on value for money arrangements</li> <li>• Cyber security &amp; Technology update</li> <li>• Polling District &amp; Polling Place review</li> <li>• Risk Register Update</li> <li>• CIPFA Independent Review of General Purposes Committee</li> <li>• Audit &amp; Risk Management Service Progress Report</li> <li>• Meridian Water risk register</li> </ul>
14 October 21	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Polling District &amp; Polling Place review</li> <li>• Local Government &amp; Social Care ombudsman annual review</li> <li>• Statement of Accounts</li> <li>• Risk Register Update (Corporate Risk Register, Brexit Risk Register, Covid 19 Risk Register)</li> <li>• Audit &amp; Risk Management Service Progress Report</li> <li>• Meridian Water risk register</li> </ul>
13 January 2022 (Informal meeting)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Update on Statement of Accounts</li> <li>• Draft Ten-year Treasury Strategy</li> <li>• Corporate Risk Register</li> <li>• Elections Review</li> <li>• Complaints &amp; Information Annual Report</li> <li>• CIPFA review of GPC report</li> <li>• Audit &amp; Risk Management Service Progress Report</li> <li>• Member Induction &amp; Development sessions</li> <li>• Meridian Water Risk Register update</li> </ul>
3 March 2021	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• 2022/23 Internal Audit Charter &amp; Draft 2022/23 Internal Audit Plan</li> <li>• Corporate Risk Register Update</li> <li>• 2022/23 Risk Management Strategy and Risk Operating Plan</li> <li>• Counter Fraud Strategy &amp; 2022/23 Operating Plan</li> </ul>



	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Audit Plan 2020/21 Accounts</li></ul>
--	---

<b>GENERAL PURPOSES COMMITTEE</b>
<b>Appointed by:</b> Chair and Vice Chair appointed by Council
<b>Proportionality:</b> Applies
<b>Membership:</b> 9 councillors
<b>Chair and Vice Chair appointed by:</b> Council
<b>Public/Private meetings:</b> Public
<b>Quorum:</b> 3
<b>Frequency:</b> minimum 6 times a year
<b>Terms of reference:</b>
<p>To consider:</p> <p>Internal Audit</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(i) The annual Internal Audit Report, including the Head of Internal Audit and Risk Management's Annual Opinion over the Council's assurance framework and internal control environment.</li> <li>(ii) The annual risk-based plan of internal audit work, from which the annual</li> <li>(iii) opinion on the level of governance, risk management and internal control can be derived. The plan will include the budget requirement and resource plan in terms of audit days needed to deliver the programme of work.</li> <li>(iv) The internal audit charter, defining the service's purpose, authority and responsibilities. The charter will cover arrangements for appropriate resourcing define the role of internal audit in fraud-related work and set out arrangements for avoiding conflicts of interest.</li> <li>(v) Regular updates from the Head of Internal Audit and Risk Management on audit and investigation activities. These will include progress on delivering the annual programme of work, emerging themes, risks and issues and management's responsiveness in implementing recommendations and responding to Internal Audit. In line with requirements of the Public Sector Internal Audit Standards, performance of the Internal Audit Service and the results of quality assurance and improvement activities will also be reported.</li> <li>(vi) Specific internal audit reports agreed between the Chair and the Executive Director Resources or the Chief Executive.</li> <li>(vii) The Council's policies on 'Raising Concerns at Work' and the 'Anti fraud and corruption strategy'.</li> <li>(viii) The implementation of relevant legislation relating to fraud and corruption.</li> </ul> <p>External Audit</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(i) The External Auditor's Annual Letter and relevant reports.</li> <li>(ii) Specific reports as agreed with the External Auditor.</li> <li>(iii) To comment on the scope and depth of external audit work and to ensure it gives value for money.</li> <li>(iv) The External Auditor's Report to those charged with governance from the audit of the accounts.</li> </ul>

#### Risk Management

- (i) The strategy for effective development and operation of risk management and corporate governance in the Council to ensure compliance with best practice.
- (ii) Departmental and corporate risk registers.

#### Procurement and Contracts

- (i) An overview of the Council's Constitution in respect of contract procedure rules, financial regulations and relevant codes of conduct and protocols.
- (ii) Reports on waiving of contract procedure rules.

#### Other issues

- (i) The Council's annual Statement of Accounts.
- (ii) Any matters referred to it from the Monitoring Officer's meetings.
- (iii) Any issue referred to it by the Chief Executive or a Director, or any Council body for determination.
- (iv) An Annual Report, for submission to Council, summarising the work done by the Committee over the past year and outlining work to be done in the year to come.
- (v) The Council's Annual Governance Statement and to formally agree it.
- (vi) Quarterly updates on the use of Regulation of Investigatory Powers Act 2000 (RIPA).
- (vii) Commissioned work from internal and external audit, the Executive Director Resources or other Council officers

#### Constitution

- (i) To keep under review and make recommendation to the Council advised by the monitoring officer, on the Constitution to ensure that the aims and principles of the Constitution

#### Members Support

- (i) Making recommendations to the Council for the adoption or revision of a scheme of allowances, training and development for Members.
- (ii) To consider issues and develop proposals relating to all aspects of Members' support, including:
  - Administrative and ICT support;
  - Members' enquiries; and
  - Members' wellbeing and office accommodation support.

#### Elections

- (i) To review and agree the electoral arrangements in the borough relating to the designation of polling districts and polling places in accordance with any provisions of the Representation of the People Acts.
- (ii) To receive reports from the Returning Officer on the conduct of major elections in the Borough, and to make relevant recommendations to Council as necessary in respect of the areas which come within the

Council's jurisdiction.

- (iii) To receive reports from the Electoral Registration Officer on the administration of the Register of Electors and the absent voting process in the Borough, and to make relevant recommendations to Council as necessary in respect of the areas which come within the Council's jurisdiction.
- (iv) To consider consultation papers from government and other bodies (such as The Electoral Commission) on aspects of the electoral process, and to agree the Council's formal responses to such consultations.